# $T 0$WIEN <br> <br> TECHNISCHE <br> <br> TECHNISCHE UNIVERSITÄT UNIVERSITÄT WIEN 

 WIEN}

Diplomarbeit

# Pressure Robust Discretizations for Navier Stokes Equations: Divergence-free Reconstruction for Taylor-Hood Elements and High Order Hybrid Discontinuous Galerkin Methods 

Ausgeführt am Institut für<br>Analysis und Scientific Computing<br>der Technischen Universität Wien

unter der Anleitung von
Univ.Prof. Dipl.-Ing. Dr.techn. Joachim Schöberl
durch
Philip Lukas Lederer BSc
Neuhauserstraße 25, 5023 Salzburg


#### Abstract

This thesis focuses on a well-known issue of discretization techniques for solving the incompressible Navier Stokes equations. Due to a weak treatment of the incompressibility constraint there are different disadvantages that appear, which can have a major impact on the convergence and physical behaviour of the solutions. First we approximate the equations with a well-known pair of elements and introduce an operator that creates a reconstruction into a proper space to fix the mentioned problems. Afterwards we use an $H$ (div) conforming method that already handles the incompressibility constraint in a proper way. For a stable high order approximation an estimation for the saddlepoint structure of the Stokes equations is needed, known as the Ladyschenskaja-Babuška-Brezzi (LBB) condition. The independency of the estimation from the order of the polynomial degree is shown in this thesis. For that we introduce an $H^{2}$-stable extension that preserves polynomials. All operators and schemes are implemented based on the finite element library Netgen/NGSolve and tested with proper examples.


## Acknowledgments

I want to use this opportunity to express my gratitude to my supervisor Prof. Joachim Schöberl for supporting and improving this thesis. It was a very interesting and fascinating process of development over the last year and it helped me to enhance my knowledge of this topic. Discussions with him were always fruitful and lead me to finding solutions for arising problems.

Next I want to thank Christoph Lehrenfeld for helping me to correct this work and always giving me useful and inspiring comments.

Also I want to express my appreciation to my colleagues Christoph Wintersteiger, Matthias Hochsteger and Gerhard Kitzler. A lot of discussions and valuable remarks lead to an improvement of this thesis.

Finally I want to thank my girlfriend Karoline and my family for supporting me during my studies.

## Contents

1 Introduction ..... 1
2 Navier Stokes equations ..... 5
2.1 Description model ..... 5
2.2 Physical quantities ..... 5
2.3 Mass derivation ..... 6
2.4 Conservation of mass, ..... 6
2.5 Conservation of momentum ..... 6
2.6 Stokes fluid ..... 7
2.7 Navier Stokes equations ..... 8
2.8 Stokes equations ..... 8
3 Discretization of the Stokes and the Navier Stokes problem ..... 9
3.1 Weak formulation ..... 9
3.1.1 Stokes problem ..... 9
3.1.2 Convective term of the Navier Stokes equations ..... 10
3.2 Analysis of the saddle point problem ..... 12
3.2.1 Abstract theory ..... 12
3.2.2 LBB-condition and the Brezzi theorem ..... 13
3.2.3 Analysis of the Stokes problem ..... 13
3.3 Approximation of the Stokes problem ..... 14
3.3.1 Basic results ..... 14
3.3.2 Error analysis ..... 15
3.3.3 Exact divergence-free ..... 19
3.3.4 Aubin Nitsche technique for the Stokes problem ..... 22
3.4 Finite elements for the Stokes problem ..... 23
3.4.1 Taylor-Hood element ..... 24
3.4.2 Discontinuous pressure ..... 24
3.5 Time discretization ..... 26
3.5.1 Basic definitions ..... 26
3.5.2 First order IMEX. ..... 27
3.5.3 Second order IMEX ..... 27
4 Reconstruction operator for the Taylor-Hood element ..... 29
4.1 Basic definitions ..... 29
4.2 Vertex reconstruction ..... 30
4.2.1 Construction of $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ ..... 30
4.2.2 Error analysis ..... 34
4.3 Element reconstruction ..... 35
4.3.1 Construction of $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ ..... 35
4.3.2 Error analysis ..... 37
4.4 Numerical examples ..... 38
4.4.1 Convergence rates for a smooth solution ..... 39
4.4.2 Stokes example with post processing ..... 43
4.4.3 Hagen-Poiseuille channel flow using the curl formulation of the ..... 44
4.4.4 Two phase bubble Stokes example ..... 46
5 Hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method for the Navier Stokes equations ..... 51
5.1 Hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method for the Stokes equations ..... 51
5.1.1 Hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method ..... 51
5.1.2 Approximation of the Stokes equations ..... 52
5.2 High order discrete LBB-condition ..... 53
5.2.1 Local LBB-condition ..... 53
5.2.2 Global LBB-condition ..... 56
5.2.3 Numerical estimations ..... 59
5.3 Curl convection for the hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method ..... 59
5.4 Approximation error ..... 60
5.5 Numerical example ..... 61
$6 \quad H^{2}$-extension ..... 63
6.1 Tangential extension $\mathcal{E}^{D}$ ..... 66
6.2 Normal extension $\mathcal{E}^{N}$ ..... 80
6.3 Correction theorem ..... 91
6.4 Proof of the $H^{2}$-continuous extension $\mathcal{E}$ ..... 95
7 Appendix ..... 99
7.1 Transport theorem of Reynold. ..... 99
7.2 Jacobi Polynomials ..... 99
7.3 Sobolev Slobotezki space ..... 100
7.4 Finite Elements ..... 100
7.5 Interpolation spaces ..... 104

## 1 Introduction

Computational fluid dynamics, or as commonly abbreviated CFD, is a huge part in the field of numerical mathematics and engineering. For a long time, scientists and engineers have been trying to find a way to describe the motion of fluids and gases. Using the basic rules of physics, namely Newton's laws, one can derive different models for all kinds of fluids. This thesis considers the incompressible Navier Stokes equations which describe a flow of an incompressible fluid by the velocity $u$ and the pressure $p$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial u}{\partial t}-\nu \Delta u+(u \cdot \nabla) u+\nabla p & =f & & \text { in } \Omega, \\
\operatorname{div} u & =0 & & \text { in } \Omega,
\end{aligned}
$$

with suitable initial and boundary conditions. Due to the nonlinear structure and the incompressibility constraint this set of partial differential equations can not always be solved in an explicit form, and a discretization technique has to be used. The method considered in this thesis is a mixed finite element approximation, therefore the approaching derivations are treated in a weak sense. Although this works for a large amount of problems it may happen that the resulting solutions are affected with a large error and show a non physical behaviour. The occurring problems can be distinguished when we look at the error estimation of the mixed problem:

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \preccurlyeq \inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}+\inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q} .
$$

We observe that the error of the velocity not only depends on the best approximation of the velocity, but also on the best approximation of the pressure. A pressure robust scheme, as it is mentioned in Lin13, overcomes this dependency and also results in proper physical solutions. In this thesis we introduce pressure robust methods with an optimal convergence order.

## Outline of the thesis:

In the first two chapters we focus on the derivation of the Navier Stokes equations and post some known results and approximation properties. We are going to distinguish the main causes for the resulting lack that we mentioned above and try to understand how we can solve this problem.

In chapter three we introduce two versions of a reconstruction operator for the wellknown Taylor-Hood element. This operator corrects the divergence of the solution by equilibrating the error in a proper space. We show that this reconstruction does not affect the convergence order of the method, thus an optimal error estimation is provided.

## 1 Introduction

We finish this chapter with some numerical examples, including steady and unsteady flows and a two phase Stokes example.

In the fourth chapter we consider a discretization that was already introduced in a hybridised version of the method from Cockburn, Kanschat and Schötzau (see CKS05) by Christoph Lehrenfeld and Joachim Schöberl in LS15, namely a high order hybrid discontinuous Galerkin ansatz. This mixed method fulfills the properties that lead to a proper physical description and an independent velocity error. Still, for a stable and optimal convergence it remains to show the independency of the LBB-constant $\beta$ of the polynomial degree, so $\beta \neq \beta(k)$. For this proof we need an $H^{2}$-continuous extension that preserves polynomials. Under this assumption we show the $k$-robust LBB-condition and finish the chapter with a numerical example, namely an unsteady laminar flow around a cylinder.

The aim of the last chapter is to show the existence of such an $H^{2}$-continuous extension. We split the result in three theorems. In the first step we show the existence of an extension for fixed values of the tangential gradient on the boundary. The second theorem is used to weakly correct the values of normal derivative under certain assumptions of the input. Finally we close the statement by showing that the error due to the assumptions of the second step is small enough.

## Implementation:

All numerical examples were implemented and tested in the finite element library Netgen/NGSolve, see Sch97 and J.14.

## Notation:

In this thesis we stick to the following notation:

| $\Omega$ | bounded subdomain of $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ or $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ |
| :---: | :--- |
| $\mathcal{T}$ | quasi uniform mesh on $\Omega$ |
| $h$ | global element size of $\mathcal{T}$ |
| $\hat{T}$ | reference element |
| $\omega_{V}$ | vertex path |
| $\omega_{T}$ | element path |
| $\Pi^{k}(T)$ | polynomials of order $k$ on $T$ |
| $\Pi^{k}(\mathcal{T})$ | element wise polynomials of order $k$ |
| $I_{h}^{\Pi^{k}}$ | standard nodal interpolator |
| $I_{h}^{\text {BDM }}$ | BDM interpolator |
| $\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}}$ | Clement operator |
| $\Pi^{\mathcal{F}}$ | Fortin operator |
| $\mathcal{P}_{Q}^{L^{2}}$ | $L^{2}$ projection on a Hilbert space $Q$ |
| $\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}}(\omega)$ | $L^{2}$ projection on constants on the domain $\omega$ |
| $F$ | linear mapping from the element to $\hat{T}$ |
| $\mathcal{P}$ | Piola transformation |
| $\mathcal{C}$ | covariant transformation |
| $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ | reconstruction operator defined by a vertex equilibration |
| $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ | reconstruction operator defined by an element equilibration |

By $a \preccurlyeq b$ we mean that there exists a constant $c$ independent of $a, b, k, h$ such that $a \leq c b$

## 2 Navier Stokes equations

In this chapter we derive the incompressible Navier Stokes equations which are a system of non linear partial differential equations and describe the motion of a fluid in space and time. For the derivation we concern conservation properties derived from physics. We proceed as in SS14, SA08 and Bra15.

### 2.1 Description model

A fluid can be described in two ways:
i. Using a Lagrangian model, one considers a fluid as an amount of particles and describes them with their trajectories and their streamlines. Using this description, one can determine the position in space for every particle at each point in time.
ii. Using an Eulerian model, one considers a fixed domain and describes the fluid by determining the velocity at each point in space for each point in time.

In fluid dynamics the Eulerian model is more common (see [SS14]) and is also used for this thesis, but we want to remind that both descriptions can always be transformed into the other one.

### 2.2 Physical quantities

In this thesis we assume a bounded fixed domain $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{d}$ where $d=2$ or 3, with $\partial \Omega=\Gamma_{N} \cup \Gamma_{D}$, where $\Gamma_{D}=\Gamma_{i n} \cup \Gamma_{\text {wall }}$ is a Dirichlet boundary that describes either an inflow condition $\left(u(x, t)=u_{i n}(x, t)\right)$ or a no-slip condition on walls $(u(x, t)=0)$ and $\Gamma_{N}$ the Neumann boundary where we assume a do-nothing outflow. For the time we define an interval $I_{T}=[0, T]$ with $T>0$. The physical quantities that appear are
i. $\rho(x, t) \in C^{1}\left(\Omega \times I_{T}\right)$...Density of the fluid
ii. $u(x, t) \in\left[C^{2}\left(\Omega \times I_{T}\right)\right]^{d}$...Velocity of the fluid
iii. $p(x, t) \in C^{1}\left(\Omega \times I_{T}\right)$...Pressure of the fluid
iv. $f(x, t) \in\left[C^{0}\left(\Omega \times I_{T}\right)\right]^{d}$...Volume force that acts on the fluid
v. $\sigma(x, t) \in\left[C^{1}\left(\Omega \times I_{T}\right)\right]^{d \times d}$...Stress tensor on the surface
for all $x \in \Omega$ and $t \in I_{T}$.

### 2.3 Mass derivation

Due to the two models for a fluid we have to consider two different derivations. Let $b \in C^{1}$ be an arbitrary function then we define
i. $\frac{\partial b}{\partial t}$...The change of time one observes at a fixed point $x \in \Omega$
ii. $\frac{\mathrm{D} b}{\mathrm{D} t}$...The mass derivation which describes the change in time when one follows the particle.

Using those two descriptions we observe that in a fluid with the velocity $u$ we get the equivalence (see [SA08])

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{D} b}{\mathrm{D} t}=\frac{\partial b}{\partial t}+(u \cdot \nabla) b . \tag{2.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 2.4 Conservation of mass

Using the density $\rho$ we can determine the mass of an arbitrary volume $V(t) \subset \Omega$ by

$$
m:=\int_{V(t)} \rho \mathrm{d} x \quad \forall t \in I_{T} .
$$

The conservation of mass implies that

$$
\frac{\mathrm{D} m}{\mathrm{D} t}=\frac{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{D} t} \int_{V(t)} \rho \mathrm{d} x=0 .
$$

As $V(t)$ is transported with velocity $u$ in time, we have to be careful when we want to change the integral and the derivation. Using the mass derivation (2.3.1), the Reynolds transport theorem (see appendix, 7.1.1) and $V=V(0)$ we can show that

$$
\frac{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{D} t} \int_{V(t)} \rho \mathrm{d} x=\int_{V} \frac{\mathrm{D} \rho}{\mathrm{D} t}+\rho \operatorname{div} u \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{V} \frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t}+\operatorname{div} \rho u \mathrm{~d} x=0,
$$

and thus, as $V$ was arbitrary, we get the point wise equivalence

$$
\frac{\partial \rho}{\partial t}+\operatorname{div}(\rho u)=0 .
$$

In this thesis we always assume a constant density in space and time, so we get the well-known incompressibility constraint for the velocity

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{div} u=0 . \tag{2.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 2.5 Conservation of momentum

The first law of classical mechanics (Newton's first law) states that the rate of change of the momentum of a body is balanced by the forces applied on this body:

$$
\frac{\mathrm{D} P}{\mathrm{D} t}=F .
$$

Considering a fluid we can define the momentum of a body, thus a constant set of particles, by

$$
P=\int_{V(t)} \rho u \mathrm{~d} x
$$

Using the stress tensor $\sigma$ on the boundary and the volume force $f$ as acting forces on the fluid we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{D} t} \int_{V(t)} \rho u \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\partial V(t)} \sigma \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s+\int_{V(t)} \rho f \mathrm{~d} x . \tag{2.5.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Similar to before, due to the the properties of the mass derivation and the transport theorem of Reynolds 7.1.1,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{D} t} \int_{V} \rho u \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{V} \rho \frac{\mathrm{D} u}{\mathrm{D} t} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{V} \operatorname{div} \sigma+\rho f \mathrm{~d} x, \tag{2.5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

and so, as $V$ was arbitrary, we get the equations of the conservation of momentum

$$
\rho \frac{\mathrm{D} u}{\mathrm{D} t}=\operatorname{div} \sigma+\rho f .
$$

### 2.6 Stokes fluid

To close the set of equations we have to derive a dependency of the stress tensor $\sigma$ of the velocity $u$ and the pressure $p$. For this thesis we consider a Newtonian and Stokes fluid which has the properties ([Bra15])
i. $\sigma=\sigma(\varepsilon(u))$ with $\varepsilon(u)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\nabla u+\nabla u^{T}\right)$
ii. $\sigma$ is homogeneous
iii. $\sigma$ is isotropic
iv. If $\varepsilon(u)=0$ then $\sigma_{i j}=-p \delta_{i j}$.

Using those properties we get

$$
\rho \frac{\mathrm{D} u}{\mathrm{D} t}=\mu \Delta u-\nabla p+\rho f,
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial u}{\partial t}-\nu \Delta u+(u \cdot \nabla) u+\nabla \tilde{p}=f \tag{2.6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mu$ is the dynamic viscosity, $\nu=\frac{\mu}{\rho}$ is the kinematic viscosity and $\tilde{p}=\frac{p}{\rho}$ is a scaled pressure.

Remark 1: From now on we always write $p$ for the scaled pressure.

2 Navier Stokes equations

### 2.7 Navier Stokes equations

The incompressibility constraint (2.4.1) and the equations derived from the conservation of momentum 2.6.1 are called the unsteady incompressible Navier Stokes equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial u}{\partial t}-\nu \Delta u+(u \cdot \nabla) u+\nabla p & =f & & \text { in } \Omega \\
\operatorname{div} u & =0 & & \text { in } \Omega  \tag{2.7.1}\\
u & =u_{i n} & & \text { on } \Gamma_{\text {in }} \\
u & =0 & & \text { on } \Gamma_{\text {wall }}
\end{align*}
$$

### 2.8 Stokes equations

A characteristic number for fluid dynamics is the Reynolds number defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
R e:=\frac{U L}{\nu}, \tag{2.8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $U$ and $L$ are a characteristic velocity and length. This number can be used to measure the ratio between inertia and friction forces. In the case of a steady flow $(\partial u / \partial t=0)$ and a very small Reynolds number $R e$ we can make an asymptotic expansion of the velocity to see that the convective term $(u \cdot \nabla) u$ in the Navier Stokes equations (2.7.1) vanishes ([Bra15]). We get the steady Stokes equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
-\nu \Delta u+\nabla p & =f & & \text { in } \Omega \\
\operatorname{div} u & =0 & & \text { in } \Omega  \tag{2.8.2}\\
u & =u_{i n} & & \text { on } \Gamma_{i n} \\
u & =0 & & \text { on } \Gamma_{\text {wall }}
\end{align*}
$$

## 3 Discretization of the Stokes and the Navier Stokes problem

In this chapter we present discretization techniques for the steady Stokes problem (2.8.2) and introduce a time discretization for the unsteady Navier Stokes equations (2.7.1). We consider the weak formulation and analyze the problem to derive a condition that is necessary for a stable method. For the approximations we also study the properties of the error and identify a problem that arises using most of the standard methods. This leads us to the main aspects considered in chapter 4 and 5 .

### 3.1 Weak formulation

### 3.1.1 Stokes problem

As the Stokes equations (2.8.2 can be seen as a set of partial differential equations for the velocity and the pressure we have two spaces for our solutions and test functions:

$$
\begin{equation*}
V:=\left[H_{0}^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{d} \quad \text { and } \quad Q:=L_{0}^{2}=\left\{q \in L^{2}(\Omega): \int_{\Omega} q \mathrm{~d} x=0\right\} \tag{3.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We multiply the first equation of 2.8 .2 with a test function $v \in V$ and the second equation with a test function $q \in Q$ and integrate over $\Omega$ to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\Omega}-\nu \Delta u v \mathrm{~d} x+\int_{\Omega} \nabla p v \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega} f v \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} u q \mathrm{~d} x=0
\end{aligned}
$$

Next, assuming homogeneous boundary conditions $u=0$ on $\partial \Omega$, we apply integration by part on the integrals of the first line

$$
\int_{\Omega}-\nu \Delta u v \mathrm{~d} x+\int_{\Omega} \nabla p v \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega} \nu \nabla u: \nabla v \mathrm{~d} x-\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v p \mathrm{~d} x
$$

and so by defining two bilinear forms

$$
\begin{aligned}
a(u, v) & :=\int_{\Omega} \nu \nabla u: \nabla v \mathrm{~d} x \\
b(v, q) & :=\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v q \mathrm{~d} x
\end{aligned}
$$

we get the variational formulation:

Problem 1: Find $(u, p) \in V \times Q$ so that

$$
\begin{align*}
& a(u, v)+b(v, p)=(f, v)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \forall v \in V  \tag{3.1.2}\\
& b(u, q) \quad=0 \quad \forall q \in Q
\end{align*}
$$

Remark 2: To get a symmetric saddlepoint structure in the variational formulation the pressure $p$ was scaled with a minus.
Remark 3: The space $Q$ was chosen as for $v \in\left[H_{0}^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{d}$ and $q \in H^{1}(\Omega)$

$$
b(v, q):=\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v q \mathrm{~d} x=-\int_{\Omega} v \nabla q \mathrm{~d} x
$$

so the bilinear form $b(v, q)$ does not change if we add a constant to $q$.

### 3.1.2 Convective term of the Navier Stokes equations

To discretize the Navier Stokes equations we also have to find a weak formulation including the term $(u \cdot \nabla u)$. For that we multiply the convective term with a test function $v \in V$ and integrate over $\Omega$ to get

$$
c(u, u, v):=\int_{\Omega}(u \cdot \nabla) u \cdot v \mathrm{~d} x
$$

By that we define the variational formulation

Problem 2: Find $(u, p) \in V \times Q$ so that

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
a(u, v)+b(v, p)+c(u, u, v) & =(f, v)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & \tag{3.1.3}
\end{array} \quad \forall v \in V .
$$

A common approach to find a discretization of the Navier Stokes equations is to use this variational formulation as continuous basis, because the discretization properties of a convective term similar to $(b \cdot \nabla) u$, for an arbitrary but fixed function $b$, is well-known. A different approach is the following. We take a closer look on $c(u, u, v)$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Omega}(u \cdot \nabla) u \cdot v \mathrm{~d} x= & \int_{\Omega} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} u_{i}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} u_{j}\right) v_{j} \mathrm{~d} x \\
= & \underbrace{\int_{\Omega} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} u_{i}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} u_{j}\right) v_{j} \mathrm{~d} x-\int_{\Omega} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} u_{i}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} u_{i}\right) v_{j} \mathrm{~d} x}_{B} \\
& +\underbrace{\int_{\Omega} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} u_{i}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} u_{i}\right) v_{j} \mathrm{~d} x}_{A}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the product rule on one component

$$
u_{i}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} u_{i}\right) v_{j}=\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}}\left(u_{i}\right)^{2} v_{j},
$$

we can write $A$ as

$$
\int_{\Omega} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} u_{i}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} u_{i}\right) v_{j} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} \frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}}\left(u_{i}\right)^{2} v_{j} \mathrm{~d} x=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \nabla\left(u^{2}\right) \cdot v \mathrm{~d} x,
$$

where $u^{2}=u \cdot u$. Next we integrate by part, to get

$$
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \nabla\left(u^{2}\right) \cdot v \mathrm{~d} x=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}\left(u^{2}\right) \operatorname{div} v \mathrm{~d} x+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\partial \Omega}\left(u^{2}\right) v \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s .
$$

For $B$ we observe that in the case of $i=j$ the terms vanish, and so by using the outer product (for $d=3$ )

$$
(u \otimes \nabla)=\left(\begin{array}{lll}
\frac{\partial u_{1}}{\partial x_{1}} & \frac{\partial u_{1}}{\partial x_{2}} & \frac{\partial u_{1}}{\partial x_{3}} \\
\frac{\partial u_{2}}{\partial x_{1}} & \frac{\partial u_{2}}{\partial x_{2}} & \frac{\partial u_{2}}{\partial x_{3}} \\
\frac{\partial u_{3}}{\partial x_{1}} & \frac{\partial u_{3}}{\partial x_{2}} & \frac{\partial u_{3}}{\partial x_{3}}
\end{array}\right)
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
u \otimes v-v \otimes u & =\left(\begin{array}{lll}
u_{1} v_{1} & u_{1} v_{2} & u_{1} v_{3} \\
u_{2} v_{1} & u_{2} v_{2} & u_{2} v_{3} \\
u_{3} v_{1} & u_{3} v_{2} & u_{3} v_{3}
\end{array}\right)-\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
v_{1} u_{1} & v_{1} u_{2} & v_{1} u_{3} \\
v_{2} u_{1} & v_{2} u_{2} & v_{2} u_{3} \\
v_{3} u_{1} & v_{3} u_{2} & v_{3} u_{3}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & u_{1} v_{2}-v_{1} u_{2} & u_{1} v_{3}-v_{1} u_{3} \\
u_{2} v_{1}-v_{2} u_{1} & 0 & u_{2} v_{3}-v_{2} u_{3} \\
u_{3} v_{1}-v_{3} u_{1} & u_{3} v_{2}-v_{3} u_{2} & 0
\end{array}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

we can write $B$ also as

$$
\int_{\Omega} \sum_{i, j=1}^{d} u_{i}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{i}} u_{j}\right) v_{j}-u_{i}\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_{j}} u_{i}\right) v_{j} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega}-(u \otimes \nabla):[u \otimes v-v \otimes u] \mathrm{d} x,
$$

or

$$
\int_{\Omega}-(u \otimes \nabla):[u \otimes v-v \otimes u] \mathrm{d} x=\int_{\Omega}(\nabla \times u) \cdot(u \times v) \mathrm{d} x .
$$

Using the identity $a \cdot(b \times c)=c \cdot(a \times b)=(a \times b) \cdot c$ and $\nabla \times u=$ curl $u$ we get

$$
\int_{\Omega}(\nabla \times u) \cdot(u \times v) \mathrm{d} x=\int_{\Omega}(\operatorname{curl} u \times u) \cdot v \mathrm{~d} x
$$

and so

$$
\int_{\Omega}(u \cdot \nabla) u \cdot v \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega}(\operatorname{curl} u \times u) \cdot v \mathrm{~d} x+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega}\left(u^{2}\right) \operatorname{div} v \mathrm{~d} x+\frac{1}{2} \int_{\partial \Omega}\left(u^{2}\right) v \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s .
$$

3 Discretization of the Stokes and the Navier Stokes problem

Defining

$$
c_{c u r l}(u, u, v):=\int_{\Omega}(\operatorname{curl} u \times u) \cdot v \mathrm{~d} x
$$

we get the variational formulation

Problem 3: Find $(u, p) \in V \times Q$ so that

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
a(u, v)+b\left(v, p+1 / 2 u^{2}\right)+c_{c u r l}(u, u, v) & =(f, v)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & \tag{3.1.4}
\end{array} \quad \forall v \in V .
$$

Remark 4: In this thesis we call (3.1.4) the curl formulation of the Navier Stokes equations.
Remark 5: Due to $b\left(v, p+1 / 2 u^{2}\right)$ the pressure $p$ is scaled with $1 / 2 u^{2}$. We call this scaled pressure $p_{b}:=p+1 / 2 u^{2}$ the Bernoulli pressure.
Remark 6: As we defined the variational problem with homogeneous Dirichlet boundary conditions, the boundary integral $\int_{\partial \Omega}\left(u^{2}\right) v \cdot n$ vanishes. When we want to solve a domain including Neumann boundaries, we have to include this integral on the right hand side of the variational formulation.

### 3.2 Analysis of the saddle point problem

### 3.2.1 Abstract theory

A mixed variational formulation implies two Hilbert spaces $V$ and $Q$, bilinear forms

$$
\begin{array}{r}
a(u, v): V \times V \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\
b(u, q): V \times Q \rightarrow \mathbb{R}
\end{array}
$$

and continuous linear-forms

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(v) & : V \\
g(q) & : Q
\end{aligned}
$$

The problem is to find $u \in V$ and $p \in Q$ such that

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
a(u, v)+b(v, p) & =f(v) \quad \forall v \in V \\
b(u, q) & =g(q) \quad \forall q \in Q
\end{array}
$$

One can also add up the two lines and define the bilinear form $B(\cdot, \cdot):(V \times Q) \times(V \times Q) \rightarrow$ $\mathbb{R}$ by

$$
\begin{equation*}
B((u, p),(v, q))=a(u, v)+b(u, q)+b(v, p) \tag{3.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

to write the mixed method as a single variational problem:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { Find }(u, p) \in V \times Q: \quad B((u, p),(v, q))=f(v)+g(q) \quad \forall(v, q) \in V \times Q \tag{3.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$ see [Sch09].

### 3.2.2 LBB-condition and the Brezzi theorem

To guarantee a stable and unique solution for the mixed problem we introduce the theorem of Brezzi including the LBB-condition named after Olga Alexandrowna Ladyschenskaja, Ivo Babuška and Franco Brezzi.

Theorem 3.1 (Brezzi's theorem). Assume that $a(\cdot, \cdot)$ and $b(\cdot, \cdot)$ are continuous bilinear forms

$$
\begin{aligned}
a(u, v) & \leq \alpha_{2}\|u\|_{V}\|v\|_{V} \quad \forall u, v \in V, \\
b(v, q) & \leq \beta_{2}\|v\|_{V}\|q\|_{Q}
\end{aligned} \quad \forall v \in V, \forall q \in Q .
$$

Assume a(.,.) is coercive on the kernel, i.e.,

$$
a(u, u) \geq \alpha_{1}\|u\|_{V}^{2} \quad \forall u \in V_{0}
$$

with $V_{0}:=\{v \in V: b(v, q)=0 \forall q \in Q\}$, and the LBB-condition is fulfilled

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{v \in V} \frac{b(v, q)}{\|v\|_{V}} \geq \beta_{1}\|q\|_{Q} \quad \forall q \in Q \tag{3.2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then the mixed problem (3.2.2) is uniquely solvable, and the solution fullfills the stability estimation

$$
\|u\|_{V}+\|p\|_{Q} \leq c\left\{\|f\|_{V^{*}}+\|g\|_{Q^{*}}\right\}
$$

with the constant $c$ depending on $\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \beta_{1}, \beta_{2}$.

From the Brezzi theorem it also follows that the bilinear form $B(\cdot, \cdot)$ fulfills the inf-sup condition

$$
\inf _{\substack{v, q \in V \times Q \\ v, q \neq 0}} \sup _{\substack{u, p \in V \times Q \\ u, p \neq 0}} \frac{B((u, p),(v, q))}{\left(\|v\|_{V}+\|q\|_{Q}\right)\left(\|u\|_{V}+\|p\|_{Q}\right)} \geq \beta
$$

See Sch09.

### 3.2.3 Analysis of the Stokes problem

We now want to use the Brezzi theorem for the Stokes problem. For the analysis we use the norms

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\cdot\|_{V} & :=\sqrt{\nu}\|\cdot\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \\
\|\cdot\|_{Q} & :=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\nu}}\|\cdot\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We already defined the bilinear forms for the weak formulation (3.1.2), so by using the Cauchy Schwarz inequality we see

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a(u, v)=\int_{\Omega} \nu \nabla u \nabla v \mathrm{~d} x \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\leq}\|u\|_{V}\|v\|_{V}, \\
& b(v, q)=\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v q \mathrm{~d} x \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\leq}\|\operatorname{div} v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\|q\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq\|v\|_{V}\|q\|_{Q} .
\end{aligned}
$$

On the kernel $V_{0}:=\left\{v \in V: \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v q \mathrm{~d} x=0 \forall q \in Q\right\}$ we observe coercivity by using the Poincare inequality (see appendix, theorem 7.18)

$$
\begin{equation*}
a(u, u) \geq \alpha_{1}\|u\|_{V}^{2} \tag{3.2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha_{1}$ depends on the shape of $\Omega$. The LBB-condition was first shown by Nečas by proving an equivalent inequality for the dual operator of the divergence, namely the gradient. We observe that $\nabla: L^{2}(\Omega) \rightarrow\left[H^{-} 1(\Omega)\right]^{d}$ has a closed range and Nečas ( Neč67) showed that

$$
\|q\|_{L^{2}(\Omega} \leq c(\Omega)\|\nabla q\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)} \quad \forall q \in Q .
$$

By that ([Bra00] [154]) we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{v \in V} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v q \mathrm{~d} x}{\|v\|_{V}} \geq \beta_{1}\|q\|_{Q} \quad \forall q \in Q . \tag{3.2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using Brezzi's theorem we find stable and unique solutions $u$ and $p$ of the steady Stokes problem.

### 3.3 Approximation of the Stokes problem

In this section we want to take a closer look on the approximation of the saddle point problem. Note that the discrete version of the LBB-condition can not be derived from the continuous one 3.2.5).

### 3.3.1 Basic results

We define the finite-dimensional subspaces $V_{h} \subset V$ and $Q_{h} \subset Q$. The $h$ refers to a quasiuniform triangulation $\mathcal{T}$ (see appendix) which these approximation spaces are derived from. The discrete variational formulation is

Problem 4: Find $\left(u_{h}, p_{h}\right) \in V_{h} \times Q_{h}$ so that

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
a\left(u_{h}, v_{h}\right)+b\left(v_{h}, p_{h}\right) & =\left(f, v_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} &  \tag{3.3.1}\\
b\left(u_{h}, q_{h}\right) & & \forall v_{h} \in V_{h} \\
& & \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h} .
\end{array}
$$

The continuity results of the bilinear forms follow from the infinite dimensional case and the coercivity on $V_{h, 0}:=\left\{v_{h} \in V_{h}: \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0 \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}\right\}$ again can be derived from the Poincare inequality. The discrete LBB-condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{v_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{V}} \geq \beta_{1}\left\|q_{h}\right\|_{Q} \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h} \tag{3.3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

is the constraint that arises for the definitions of the approximation spaces. For example, it is not possible to use $V_{h}:=\left[\Pi^{2}(\Omega)\right]^{2}$ and $Q_{h}:=\Pi^{2}(\Omega)$ (for $d=2$ ). In this thesis we use different couplings for $V_{h}$ and $Q_{h}$. In section 3.4 we present two standard elements and in chapter 5 we use a hybrid discontinuous Galerkin ansatz introduced by Christoph Lehrenfeld and Joachim Schöberl ( (LS15] and Leh10).

### 3.3.2 Error analysis

Due to an approximation we are always interested in the error $\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V}$ and $\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{Q}$. We show different results similar to [BF91].

Remark 7: In this section we always refer on the constants that appear in Brezzi's theorem 3.1 considered for the discrete Stokes problem 3.3.1). As mentioned $\alpha_{1}$ depends on $\Omega$ and $\alpha_{2}=1$, but also $\beta_{2}=1$ as the scaling with $\nu$ is hidden in $\|\cdot\|_{Q}$.

Proposition 1. Let $(u, p)$ be the solution of (3.1.2) and $\left(u_{h}, p_{h}\right)$ be the solution of (3.3.1). Then we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq\left(1+\frac{\alpha_{2}}{\alpha_{1}}\right) \inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h, 0}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\alpha_{1}} \inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q} . \tag{3.3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $v_{h}$ be an arbitrary element of $V_{h}$. As $v_{h}-u_{h} \in V_{h, 0}$ we have (coercivity)

$$
\alpha_{1}\left\|v_{h}-u_{h}\right\|_{V}^{2} \leq a\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, v_{h}-u_{h}\right)=a\left(v_{h}-u, v_{h}-u_{h}\right)+a\left(u-u_{h}, v_{h}-u_{h}\right) .
$$

For the second term we observe

$$
\begin{aligned}
a\left(u-u_{h}, v_{h}-u_{h}\right) & =a\left(u, v_{h}-u_{h}\right)-a\left(u_{h}, v_{h}-u_{h}\right) \\
& =f\left(v_{h}-u_{h}\right)-b\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, p\right)-f\left(v_{h}-u_{h}\right)-b\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, p_{h}\right) \\
& =-b\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\alpha_{1}\left\|v_{h}-u_{h}\right\|_{V}^{2} & \leq a\left(v_{h}-u, v_{h}-u_{h}\right)-b\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right) \\
& \leq \alpha_{2}\left\|v_{h}-u\right\|_{V}\left\|v_{h}-u_{h}\right\|_{V}+\beta_{2}\left\|v_{h}-u_{h}\right\|_{V}\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{Q},
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\left\|v_{h}-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq \frac{\alpha_{2}}{\alpha_{1}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\alpha_{1}}\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{Q}
$$

Using the triangle inequality

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}+\left\|v_{h}-u_{h}\right\|_{V}
$$

we get the result.

Until now we only have an estimation on the manifold $V_{h_{0}}$ of discrete divergence-free test functions. For the error estimation on the full space $V_{h}$ we show

Proposition 2. Let $(u, p)$ be the solution of (3.1.2) and $\left(u_{h}, p_{h}\right)$ be the solution of (3.3.1). Assume that $\beta_{1}$ is the constant of the discrete LBB-condition (3.3.2). Then we have

$$
\inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h, 0}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq\left(1+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\right) \inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}
$$

Proof. Let $w_{h}$ be an arbitrary element of $V_{h}$. First we observe that the discrete LBBcondition is equivalent to the existence of a solution of the variational problem

Problem 5: For all $g_{h} \in Q_{h}$ find $u_{h} \in V_{h}$ so that

$$
\begin{align*}
b\left(u_{h}, q_{h}\right) & =\left(g_{h}, q_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}  \tag{3.3.4}\\
\left\|u_{h}\right\|_{V} & \leq \frac{1}{\beta_{1}}\left\|g_{h}\right\|_{Q *} \tag{3.3.5}
\end{align*}
$$

We solve the equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
b\left(r_{h}, q_{h}\right)=\left(u-w_{h}, q_{h}\right) \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}, \tag{3.3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

and get

$$
\left\|r_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq \frac{1}{\beta_{1}}\left\|u-w_{h}\right\|_{Q *}=\frac{1}{\beta_{1}} \sup _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}} \frac{b\left(u-w_{h}, q_{h}\right)}{\left\|q_{h}\right\|_{Q}} \leq \frac{\beta_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\left\|u-w_{h}\right\|_{V}
$$

Next we define $v_{h}:=r_{h}+w_{h}$, and as

$$
\begin{aligned}
b\left(v_{h}, q_{h}\right) & =b\left(r_{h}, q_{h}\right)+b\left(w_{h}, q_{h}\right) \\
& =b\left(u, q_{h}\right)-b\left(w_{h}, q_{h}\right)+b\left(w_{h}, q_{h}\right)=0
\end{aligned}
$$

the test function $v_{h}$ is an element of the kernel $V_{h, 0}$. Finally we get

$$
\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}=\left\|u-w_{h}-r_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq\left\|u-w_{h}\right\|_{V}+\left\|r_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq\left(1+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\right)\left\|u-w_{h}\right\|_{V}
$$

So all together we get

Corollary 1. Let $(u, p)$ be the solution of (3.1.2) and $\left(u_{h}, p_{h}\right)$ be the solution of (3.3.1). Assume that $\beta_{1}$ is the constant of the discrete $L B B$-condition, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq\left(1+\frac{\alpha_{2}}{\alpha_{1}}\right)\left(1+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\right) \inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\alpha_{1}} \inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q} \tag{3.3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Two major aspects can be indicated looking at this error estimations. First of all, we observe that the error of the velocity approximation depends also on the solution of the pressure discretization, and secondly we notice that we can not guarantee a small error when the constant of the discrete LBB-condition tends to zero. Both problems can be eliminated by using proper spaces and a Fortin operator, respectively. Before we continue examining cases where we can improve the approximation error for the velocity we also bound the pressure error.

Proposition 3. Let $(u, p)$ be the solution of (3.1.2) and $\left(u_{h}, p_{h}\right)$ be the solution of (3.3.1). Assume that $\beta_{1}$ is the constant of the discrete LBB-condition, then

$$
\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{Q} \leq\left(1+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\right) \inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q}+\frac{\alpha_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V}
$$

Proof. For $v=v_{h}$ and $q=q_{h}$ subtract equation (3.3.1) from (3.1.2 to get

$$
a\left(u-u_{h}, v_{h}\right)+b\left(v_{h}, p-p_{h}\right)=0
$$

or

$$
b\left(v_{h}, q_{h}-p_{h}\right)=-a\left(u-u_{h}, v_{h}\right)-b\left(v_{h}, p-q_{h}\right) .
$$

Using the discrete LBB-condition and the continuity of the bilinear forms we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|q_{h}-p_{h}\right\|_{Q} & \leq \frac{1}{\beta_{1}} \frac{b\left(v_{h}, q_{h}-p_{h}\right)}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{V}}=\frac{1}{\beta_{1}} \frac{-a\left(u-u_{h}, v_{h}\right)-b\left(v_{h}, p-q_{h}\right)}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{V}} \\
& \leq \frac{\alpha_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V}+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q} .
\end{aligned}
$$

and thus

$$
\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{Q} \leq\left(1+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\right) \inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q}+\frac{\alpha_{2}}{\beta_{1}}\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V}
$$

## Discrete kernel subset property

Analysing the proof of proposition 1 we see that the error of the pressure arises in the continuity estimation of $b\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right)$. We know that $v_{h}-u_{h}$ is an element of $V_{h, 0}$, so the problem is that $b\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, p\right)$ does not have to be zero for every choice of $V_{h}$ and $Q_{h}$. This is indeed the case when we have the discrete kernel subset property

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{h, 0} \subset V_{0} \tag{3.3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

as in this case $b\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, p\right)=0$.

Corollary 2. Let $(u, p)$ be the solution of 3.1.2) and $\left(u_{h}, p_{h}\right)$ be the solution of (3.3.1), and assume that $V_{h, 0} \subset V_{h}$. Then we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq\left(1+\frac{\alpha_{2}}{\alpha_{1}}\right) \inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h, 0}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V} \tag{3.3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Follows from proposition 1 and $b\left(v_{h}-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right)=0$.

## Fortin operator

As mentioned above the case $\beta_{1} \rightarrow 0$ can cause a loss in precision and even a lack of convergence ( BF91][58]), so it is really important to study the behaviour of this constant. One approach is to use a Fortin operator $\Pi^{\mathcal{F}}: V \rightarrow V_{h}$ with the properties

$$
\begin{align*}
& b\left(\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} u-u, q_{h}\right)=0 \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}  \tag{3.3.10}\\
& \left\|\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} u\right\|_{V} \leq c\|u\|_{V}
\end{align*}
$$

with $c \neq c(h)$. If we have this properties we see that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sup _{v_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{b\left(v_{h}, q_{h}\right)}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{V}} & \geq \sup _{v \in V} \frac{b\left(\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} v, q_{h}\right)}{\left\|\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} v\right\|_{V}}=\sup _{v \in V} \frac{b\left(v, q_{h}\right)}{\left\|\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} v\right\|_{V}} \\
& \geq \sup _{v \in V} \frac{b\left(v, q_{h}\right)}{c\|v\|_{V}} \geq \frac{\beta_{1}}{c}\|q\|_{Q}
\end{aligned}
$$

and so the discrete LBB-condition follows from the continuous one. Using a Fortin operator also delivers an error estimation that is independent of the LBB constant $\beta_{1}$.

Corollary 3. Let $(u, p)$ be the solution of (3.1.2) and $\left(u_{h}, p_{h}\right)$ be the solution of (3.3.1). Assume we have a Fortin operator $\Pi^{\mathcal{F}}$ with the properties (3.3.10), then we get

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \leq\left(1+\frac{\alpha_{2}}{\alpha_{1}}\right)\left\|u-\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} u\right\|_{V}+\frac{\beta_{2}}{\alpha_{1}} \inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q}
$$

Proof. Follows from proposition 1 and the properties 3.3 .10 of the operator $\Pi^{\mathcal{F}}$.

The construction of such a Fortin operator is normally not intuitively but is often constructed in the following way. First one constructs an operator $\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}}$, which delivers a "best approximation" with a certain continuity. After that a second operator $\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}$ provides local corrections to preserve the properties (3.3.10), so we have:

Proposition 4. Assume $\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}}: V \rightarrow V_{h}$ and $\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}: V \rightarrow V_{h}$ such that

$$
\left\|\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right\|_{V} \leq c_{1}\|u\|_{V},
$$

and for all $u \in V$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& b\left(\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} u-u, q_{h}\right)=0 \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}, \\
& \left\|\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}\left(u-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right)\right\|_{V} \leq c_{2}\|u\|_{V}
\end{aligned}
$$

then for $\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} u:=\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}\left(u-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right)+\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u$ properties 3.3.10) are fulfilled with $c=$ $c_{1}+c_{2}$.

Proof. We observe

$$
\begin{aligned}
b\left(\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} u, q_{h}\right) & =b\left(\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}\left(u-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right), q_{h}\right)+b\left(\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u, q_{h}\right) \\
& =b\left(u-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u, q_{h}\right)+b\left(\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u, q_{h}\right) \\
& =b\left(u, q_{h}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\left\|\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} u\right\|_{V} \leq\left\|\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}\left(u-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right)\right\|_{V}+\left\|\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right\|_{V} \leq\left(c_{1}+c_{2}\right)\|u\|_{V} .
$$

### 3.3.3 Exact divergence-free

In section 3.3.1 we defined the weak formulation (3.3.1). Therefore, if one can solve the discrete problem, the velocity $u_{h}$ only fulfills

$$
\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} u_{h} q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0 \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}
$$

which we call discrete divergence-free. In this section we want to analyze the problem under an even sharper assumption for the approximation. Assume we have the property that the divergence of a velocity test function $v_{h}$ is an element of the pressure space $Q_{h}$, thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{div} V_{h} \subset Q_{h} \tag{3.3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then we have that from discrete divergence-free follows exact divergence-free, namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0 \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \operatorname{div} v_{h}=0 \tag{3.3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

and so also for the solution $u_{h}$

$$
\operatorname{div} u_{h}=0 .
$$

We mention three advantages if this property is fulfilled.
Remark 8: As $\operatorname{div} u \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ a point evaluation is not legit, so $\operatorname{div} v_{h}=0$ is meant almost everywhere in $\Omega$.
Remark 9: There are examples, which fulfill (3.3.11), e.g. the Scott Vogelius element (see [BF91]), but they are in general computationally expensive. In chapter 5 we use a recent approach that has the property (3.3.11) and is also cheap to compute. We also want to mention that one could use isogeometric methods from isogeometric analysis to fulfill this property.

## Discrete kernel subset property

With (3.3.11) it is clear that we have $V_{0, h} \subset V_{0}$ as

$$
b\left(u_{h}, q\right)=\int_{\Omega} \underbrace{\operatorname{div} u_{h}}_{=0} q=0 \quad \forall q \in Q,
$$

and so due to corollary 2 we get a better approximation of the velocity.

## Energy losses

Consider the unsteady Navier Stokes equations (2.7.1) with density $\rho=1, \nu=1$, no volume forces $f$ and homogeneous Dirichlet boundary conditions. Due to the friction of the particles the kinetic energy should decrease in time, so

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\|u\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} \leq 0
$$

Using (2.7.1) and integration by part we observe

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|u^{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} & =\int_{\Omega} u u^{\prime} \mathrm{d} x=\int_{\Omega} u(\nu \Delta u-(u \cdot \nabla) u+\nabla p) \mathrm{d} x \\
& =\int_{\Omega}-\nu \nabla u: \nabla u-(u \cdot \nabla) u u-\operatorname{div} u p \mathrm{~d} x .
\end{aligned}
$$

The convective term can then be written as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Omega}(u \cdot \nabla) u u \mathrm{~d} x & =\int_{\Omega} \sum_{i=1,2,3} u_{i} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_{i}} u \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega} \sum_{i=1,2,3} u_{i} \frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial u^{2}}{\partial x_{i}} u^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} u \cdot \nabla u^{2} \mathrm{~d} x=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} u u^{2} \mathrm{~d} x,
\end{aligned}
$$

and, using the in compressibility constraint $\operatorname{div} u=0$, we get

$$
\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|u^{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}=\int_{\Omega}-\nu \nabla u: \nabla u \mathrm{~d} x \leq 0 .
$$

The question is if this is still valid for the approximation of $u_{h}$ :

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|u_{h}^{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}=\underbrace{\int_{\Omega}-\nu \nabla u_{h}: \nabla u_{h}}_{\leq 0} \mathrm{~d} x-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} u_{h} u_{h}^{2} \mathrm{~d} x-\underbrace{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} u_{h} p_{h} \mathrm{~d} x}_{=0} .
$$

Due to $u_{h}^{2} \notin Q_{h}$, the convective part does not vanish as $u_{h}$ is only discrete divergence-free, but if (3.3.11) is fulfilled we also observe the proper physical behaviour

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{~d} t}\left\|u_{h}^{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}=\int_{\Omega}-\nu \nabla u_{h}: \nabla u_{h} \mathrm{~d} x \leq 0 .
$$

## Helmholtz decomposition

The last point we want to mention is an algebraic property that arises from exact divergence-free functions and the resulting impact on the Stokes and Navier Stokes equations (see [Lin13]). First we observe that an arbitrary irrotational field $\nabla \phi$ and a divergence-free field $\omega$ with homogeneous boundary values are orthogonal with respect to the $L^{2}$ scalar product as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Omega} \nabla \phi \omega \mathrm{d} x=-\int_{\Omega} \phi \operatorname{div} \omega \mathrm{d} x+\int_{\partial \Omega} \phi \omega \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s=0 . \tag{3.3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next we define the orthogonal complement of $V_{0}$ due to the scalarproduct induced by the bilinear form $a(\cdot, \cdot)$

$$
V_{0}^{\perp}:=\left\{v \in V: a(v, w)=0 \quad \forall w \in V_{0}\right\} .
$$

By that and the orthogonality (3.3.13) we observe that the weak formulation of the Stokes equations (3.1.2) splits into two parts. We get the variational formulation:

Problem 6: Find $(u, p) \in V_{0} \times Q$ so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\Omega} \nu \nabla u: \nabla v \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega} f v \mathrm{~d} x \quad \forall v \in V_{0}, \tag{3.3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
-\int_{\Omega} \nabla p v=\int_{\Omega} f v \quad \forall v \in V_{0}^{\perp} .
$$

Assume we use a gradient field for the right hand side, namely $f_{\nabla}:=\nabla \phi$, then we observe that

$$
\int_{\Omega} \nu \nabla u: \nabla v \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega} f_{\nabla} v \mathrm{~d} x=0 \quad \forall v \in V_{0},
$$

and

$$
-\int_{\Omega} \nabla p v=\int_{\Omega} f_{\nabla} v \mathrm{~d} x \quad \forall v \in V_{0}^{\perp}
$$

and thus the solution is ( $u=0, p=\phi$ ), so the irrotational force was completely balanced by the pressure. When we want to approximate this we observe that in the case of $\operatorname{div} V_{h} \subset Q_{h}$ the solution is given by ( $u_{h}=0, p_{h}=\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} \phi$ ), where $\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}}$ is the $L^{2}$ projection on $Q_{h}$. This can be seen as for all $v_{h} \in V_{h}$ we have

$$
\int_{\Omega} \underbrace{\operatorname{div} v_{h}}_{\in Q_{h}} \mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} \phi \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} \phi=\int_{\Omega} \nabla \phi v_{h},
$$

and so ( $u_{h}=0, p_{h}=\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} \phi$ ) solves 3.1.2 with $f=\nabla \phi$. In the case of using discrete divergence-free velocity fields this may not be fulfilled and we get a nonphysical velocity field $u_{h} \neq(0,0)$.

Analyzing the curl formulation of the Navier Stokes equations (3.1.4) we recall the identity $(u \cdot \nabla) u=(\nabla \times u) \times u+\frac{1}{2} \nabla\left(u^{2}\right)$, and the resulting pressure $p+\frac{1}{2} u^{2}$. Again using only discrete divergence-free test functions results in a bad approximation due to the appearing gradient term $\nabla\left(u^{2}\right)$. In chapter 4 we introduce a reconstruction operator to solve this problem and compare the results of discrete and exact divergence-free ansatz spaces in an unsteady Navier Stokes example.

### 3.3.4 Aubin Nitsche technique for the Stokes problem

In this section we present a standard Aubin Nitsche technique to show that the convergence rate in the $L^{2}$ norm of the velocity is one order higher than in the $H^{1}$ norm. For this we first define the dual problem of the Stokes problem using the bilinear form (3.2.1):

Problem 7: Find $(w, \lambda) \in V \times Q$ so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
B((v, q),(w, \lambda))=(f, v)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \forall v \in V, \forall q \in Q \tag{3.3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the Aubin Nitsche technique we have to assume a regularity property of the solution, which is presented in [KO76] on proper domains.

Theorem 3.2. Assume that the solution of the discrete Stokes problem (3.3.1) fulfills

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{k}\|u\|_{H^{k+1}(\Omega)} \quad \text { and } \quad\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{k}\|p\|_{H^{k}(\Omega)},
$$

and that the dual problem fulfills an $H^{2} / H^{1}$ regularity, namely

$$
\|w\|_{H^{2}(\Omega} \preccurlyeq\|f\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \text { and } \quad\|\lambda\|_{H^{1}(\Omega} \preccurlyeq\|f\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)},
$$

then we have the $L^{2}$ estimation

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{k+1}\|u\|_{H^{k+1}(\Omega)}+h^{k+1}\|p\|_{H^{k}(\Omega)} .
$$

Proof. We first solve the dual problem with the error $u-u_{h}$ as right hand side:

$$
B((v, q),(w, \lambda))=\left(u-u_{h}, v\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \forall v \in V, \forall q \in Q
$$

Next we choose the test functions $v:=u-u_{h}$ and $q:=p-p_{h}$, and get

$$
\left(u-u_{h}, u-u_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=B\left(\left(u-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right),(w, \lambda)\right) .
$$

Together with the Galerkin orthogonality of the Stokes problem

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\Omega} \nabla\left(u-u_{h}\right) \nabla w_{h}+\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\left(p-p_{h}\right)=0 \\
& \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div}\left(u-u_{h}\right) \lambda_{h}=0,
\end{aligned}
$$

for an $w_{h} \in V_{h}$ and $\lambda_{h} \in Q_{h}$, and the standard interpolator $I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}}$ and $I_{h}^{\Pi^{0}}$ (see appendix), we get

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}=B\left(\left(u-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right),\left(w-I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w, \lambda-I_{h}^{\Pi^{0}} \lambda\right)\right) .
$$

Using the continuity of the bilinear form $B$ (see Brezzi's theorem for the Stokes problem 3.1) we first see

$$
\begin{aligned}
B\left(\left(u-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right),\left(w-I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w, \lambda-I_{h}^{\Pi^{0}} \lambda\right)\right) & \preccurlyeq\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}\left\|w-I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \\
& +\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}\left\|\lambda-I_{h}^{\Pi^{0}} \lambda\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& +\left\|w-I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)},
\end{aligned}
$$

and so using the assumption of the discrete error and the error assumptions of $I_{h}^{\Pi^{k}}$ ( $k=0,1$ ) we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} & \preccurlyeq h^{k}\|u\|_{H^{k+1}(\Omega)} h\|w\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& +h^{k}\|u\|_{H^{k+1}(\Omega)} h\|\lambda\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \\
& +h\|w\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} h^{k}\|p\|_{H^{k-1}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Together with the regularity estimates and after dividing one factor we have

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{k+1}\|u\|_{H^{k+1}(\Omega)}+h^{k+1}\|p\|_{H^{k}(\Omega)} .
$$

### 3.4 Finite elements for the Stokes problem

We have seen in the last sections that the choice of the approximation spaces has to fulfill the discrete LBB-condition $(3.3 .2$ ) to guarantee a stable and unique solution. In this chapter we introduce two different elements for the Stokes equations and show their approximation properties. Using the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element leads to a continuous pressure, but the test functions only preserve a discrete divergence-free property. How to eliminate this disadvantage is the subject of chapter 4 The $P_{2}-P_{0}$ element leads to a discontinuous pressure and an element wise conservation of the divergence, but has a worse error convergence rate.

### 3.4.1 Taylor-Hood element

Trying to solve the mixed formulation (3.3.1) we could make the choice of using the same polynomial degree for the approximation of the velocity and the pressure. This was quite famous when people started to approximate the Stokes equations as the results looked satisfying. Soon it came up that in this case the stability of the solution highly depends on the mesh as the kernel of the gradient can become big for some triangulations ([BF91][210]). This unpredictable behaviour of equal order interpolation methods for the velocity and the pressure was the impetus to find proper elements. An approach was given by Taylor and Hood ([HT73]) by using an approximation for the pressure of one degree lower than the velocity. We give a 2 D example by analyzing the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ element. For a given triangulation $\mathcal{T}$ we choose the spaces:

$$
V_{h}:=\left[\Pi^{2}(\mathcal{T})\right]^{2} \cap\left[C^{0}(\Omega)\right]^{2} \quad \text { and } \quad Q_{h}:=\Pi^{1}(\mathcal{T}) \cap C^{0}(\Omega)
$$

Using a standard interpolation operator $I_{h}^{V}$ and a Clement operator (see appendix) $\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}}$ leads to

$$
\left\|v-I_{h}^{V} v\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \leq h^{2}|v|_{H^{3}(\Omega)} \quad \text { and } \quad\left\|q-\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}} q\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq h^{2}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}
$$

Assuming enough regularity for the exact solutions $u$ and $p$, we get the interpolation error of the solutions $u_{h}$ and $p_{h}$ of (3.3.1) for the Taylor-Hood element in the $H^{1}$ norm by

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{2}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}
$$

and in the $L^{2}$ norm (see 3.2 )

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{3}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{3}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}
$$

thus an optimal convergence order of the velocity and pressure error. For the discrete LBB-condition we refer to [GR86], but state the needed assumption on the mesh $\mathcal{T}$ :

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathcal{T} \text { has a set of interior nodes }\left\{V_{r}\right\}_{r=1}^{R} \text { such that }\left\{\omega_{V_{r}}\right\}_{r=1}^{R} \text { with }  \tag{3.4.1}\\
\omega_{V_{r}}:=\bigcup_{T: v_{r} \in T} T
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Although the fact that the Taylor-Hood elements are quite popular due to an easy implementation and analysis, they do not have the property $\operatorname{div} V_{h} \subset Q_{h}$, and so only provide discrete divergence-free solutions.

### 3.4.2 Discontinuous pressure

Instead of approximating the pressure with a continuous ansatz it is also possible to use a $P_{2}-P_{0}$ element, namely an approximation with polynomials of order two for the velocity and a piecewise constant approximation for the pressure, so

$$
V_{h}:=\left[\Pi^{2}(\mathcal{T})\right]^{2} \cap\left[C^{0}(\Omega)\right]^{2} \quad \text { and } \quad Q_{h}:=\Pi^{0}(\mathcal{T})
$$

By that the divergence-free condition can be written as

$$
\int_{T} \operatorname{div} u_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\partial T} u_{h} \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s=0 \quad \forall T \in \mathcal{T}
$$

which reads as a conservation of mass on each triangle. Using a standard interpolation operator $I_{h}^{V}$ and the Clement operator (see appendix) $\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}}$, we see that we lose one order of accuracy due to the poor approximation of the pressure

$$
\left\|v-I_{h}^{V} v\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \leq h^{2}|v|_{H^{3}(\Omega)} \quad \text { and } \quad\left\|q-\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}} q\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq h|q|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} .
$$

To show the LBB-condition for the $P_{2}-P_{0}$ element, we construct a Fortin operator that fulfills 3.3.10 and proceed as in proposition 4 . The idea of the construction of the second operator $\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}$ is that $b\left(u-\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} u, q_{h}\right)=0$ now reads as

$$
\int_{T} \operatorname{div}\left(u-\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right) \mathrm{d} x=\int_{\partial T}\left(u-\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right) \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s=0 .
$$

Lemma 3.3. The choice

$$
V_{h}:=\left[\Pi^{2}(\mathcal{T})\right]^{2} \cap\left[C^{0}(\Omega)\right]^{2} \quad \text { and } \quad Q_{h}:=\Pi^{0}(\mathcal{T})
$$

fulfills the discrete LBB-condition (3.3.2).

Proof. Let $\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}}$ be a Clement operator $\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}}$. By that we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} v\right\|_{V} \preccurlyeq\|v\|_{V} . \\
& \left\|v-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} v\right\|_{Q} \preccurlyeq h\|v\|_{V} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Define $\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}$ on all triangles in the following way

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} v\right)\left(V_{i}\right)=0 \quad i=1,2,3 \\
& \int_{E_{i j}} \Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} v \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s=\int_{E_{i j}} v \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s \quad i, j=1,2,3 \quad i \neq j,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $V_{i}$ are the vertices of the triangle. Note that $\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} v \in V_{h}$, as the second condition can be fulfilled by a correct choice of $\left(\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} u\right)\left(V_{i j}\right)$ where $V_{i j}$ is the middle point of edge $E_{i j}$. Then by construction we get

$$
\int_{T} \operatorname{div}\left(v-\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} v\right) q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0 \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h},
$$

and using a scaling argument we get

$$
\left\|\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} v\right\|_{V(T)}=\left\|\widehat{\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}} v}\right\|_{V(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|\hat{v}\|_{V(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{h}\|v\|_{Q(T)}+\|v\|_{V(T)},
$$

where $\|\cdot\|_{V(T)}$ and $\|\cdot\|_{Q(T)}$ are with $\nu$ scaled $H^{1}(T)$ and $L^{2}(T)$ norms, respectively. Next we observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}\left(v-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} v\right)\right\|_{V}^{2} & =\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}\left(v-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} v\right)\right\|_{V(T)}^{2} \\
& \left.\left.\preccurlyeq \sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \frac{1}{h^{2}} \|\left(I-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}}\right) v\right)\left\|_{Q(T)}^{2}+\right\|\left(I-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}}\right) v\right)\left\|_{V(T)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\right\| v \|_{V}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Defining $\Pi^{\mathcal{F}} v:=\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} v+\Pi_{2}^{\mathcal{F}}\left(v-\Pi_{1}^{\mathcal{F}} v\right)$ and using proposition 4 the lemma is shown.

### 3.5 Time discretization

In this section we want to discuss the discretization of the unsteady Navier Stokes equations 2.7.1. For this we use an additive decomposition method, the IMEX scheme, which stands for an IMplicit EXplicit splitting method (see ARS97]). The main idea is to handle the nonlinear convection term explicitly and use it as a force for the implicit scheme. The implicit part of the equation is the diffusion term and the incompressibility constraint. Due to that, we ensure that this constraint is fulfilled in each time step. For the ease, we use $f:=0$ in this section.

### 3.5.1 Basic definitions

For the time dependent discretization we use an approximation for the velocity $u_{h}$ and the pressure $p_{h}$ given by

$$
u_{h}(x, t):=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{u}} u_{i}(t) \varphi_{i}(x) \quad \text { and } \quad p_{h}(x, t):=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{p}} p_{i}(t) \psi_{i}(x),
$$

with $\underline{u}(t):=\left\{u_{i}(t)\right\}_{i=1}^{N_{u}}, \underline{p}(t):=\left\{p_{i}(t)\right\}_{i=1}^{N_{p}}$ and $\left\{\varphi_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{N_{u}}$ as a basis for $V_{h}$ and $\left\{\psi_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{N_{p}}$ as a basis for $Q_{h}$. By that we define the matrices

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
M \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{u} \times N_{u}} \quad M_{i, j}:=\int_{\Omega} \varphi_{i} \cdot \varphi_{j} \mathrm{~d} x \quad \forall i, j=1, \ldots, N_{u}, \\
A \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{u} \times N_{u}} & A_{i, j}:=\int_{\Omega} \nu \nabla \varphi_{i}: \nabla \varphi_{j} \mathrm{~d} x \quad \forall i, j=1, \ldots, N_{u}, \\
D \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{u} \times N_{p}} & D_{i, j}:=\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} \varphi_{i} \psi_{j} \mathrm{~d} x \quad \forall i=1, \ldots, N_{u} \text { and } \forall j=1, \ldots, N_{p},
\end{array}
$$

and for an arbitrary $\underline{v}:=\left\{v_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{N_{u}}$ and $\underline{w}:=\left\{w_{i}\right\}_{i=1}^{N_{u}}$ the vector

$$
\begin{aligned}
& C(\underline{v}) \underline{w} \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{u}} \quad C_{i}:=\int_{\Omega}\left(v_{h} \cdot \nabla w_{h}\right) \varphi_{i} \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \text { with } \quad v_{h}(x, t):=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{u}} v_{i}(t) \varphi_{i}(x) \quad \text { and } \quad w_{h}(x, t):=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{u}} w_{i}(t) \varphi_{i}(x) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using those definitions and the finite element discretization for the spatial domain (see (3.1.2 and (3.1.3) we have the problem:

| $\gamma$ | $\gamma$ | 0 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | $1-\gamma$ | $\gamma$ |
|  | $1-\gamma$ | $\gamma$ |


| 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\gamma$ | $\gamma$ | 0 | 0 |
| 1 | $\delta$ | $1-\delta$ | 0 |
|  | $\delta$ | $1-\delta$ | 0 |

Table 3.1: Butcher tableaus for 2 step, L-Stable IMEX scheme

Problem 8: Find $(\underline{u}, \underline{p}) \in \mathbb{R}^{N_{u}+N_{p}}$ so that

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
M \frac{\partial \underline{u}}{\partial t}+A \underline{u}+D \underline{p}+C(\underline{u}) \underline{u} & =0 & \text { in } I_{T} \\
D^{T} \underline{u} & =0 & \text { in } I_{T}  \tag{3.5.1}\\
\underline{u}(0) & =\underline{u}_{0} &
\end{array}
$$

### 3.5.2 First order IMEX

Assume that the time interval $I_{T}$ is divided in equidistant steps

$$
0=: t_{0}<t_{i}<\cdots<t_{N_{t}}:=T
$$

with length $\Delta t=t_{i+1}-t_{i}$ for all $i=1, \ldots, N_{t}-1$. We use the following approximation for the time derivation of $\underline{u}(t)$

$$
\frac{\partial \underline{u}}{\partial t}:=\frac{\underline{u}^{n+1}-\underline{u}^{n}}{\Delta t}
$$

with $\underline{u}^{n}:=\underline{u}\left(t_{n}\right), \underline{p}^{n}:=\underline{p}\left(t_{n}\right)$. Using an implicit Euler method for the stiffness $A$ and the divergence constraint $D$ and an explicit Euler method for the convection $C$ leads to the system

$$
\begin{aligned}
(M+\Delta t A) \underline{u}^{n+1}+\Delta t D \underline{p}^{n+1} & =M \underline{u}^{n}-\Delta t C\left(\underline{u}^{n}\right) \underline{u}^{n} \\
D^{T} \underline{u}^{n+1} & =0
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that the convection term only appears on the right hand side of the system as the vector $C\left(\underline{u}^{n}\right) \underline{u}^{n}$ can be calculated for each new time step.

### 3.5.3 Second order IMEX

Instead of using first order Euler schemes for $A, D$ and $C$ we now use a diagonal Runge Kutta method. By that, the resulting IMEX scheme can be represented with the Butcher tableaus 3.1 with $\gamma:=1-\sqrt{\frac{1}{2}}$ and $\delta:=1-\frac{1}{2 \gamma}$. The obtained systems are:

$$
\begin{aligned}
(M+\gamma \Delta t A) \underline{u}^{1}+\gamma \Delta t D \underline{p}^{1} & =M \underline{u}^{n}-\gamma \Delta t C\left(\underline{u}^{n}\right) \underline{u}^{n} \\
D^{T} \underline{u}^{1} & =0
\end{aligned}
$$

3 Discretization of the Stokes and the Navier Stokes problem
and

$$
\begin{aligned}
(M+\gamma \Delta t A) \underline{u}^{n+1}+\gamma \Delta t D \underline{p}^{n+1}= & M \underline{u}^{n}-\Delta t(1-\gamma) A \underline{u}^{1} \\
& -\Delta t\left((1-\delta) C\left(\underline{u}^{1}\right) \underline{u}^{1}-\delta C\left(\underline{u}^{n}\right) \underline{u}^{n}\right) \\
D^{T} \underline{u}^{n+1}= & 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

## 4 Reconstruction operator for the Taylor-Hood element

In the last chapter we introduced the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element using

$$
V_{h}=\left[\Pi^{2}(\mathcal{T})\right]^{2} \cap\left[C^{0}(\Omega)\right]^{2} \quad \text { and } \quad Q_{h}=\Pi^{1}(\mathcal{T}) \cap C^{0}(\Omega)
$$

as approximation spaces for the Stokes problem. The disadvantage of the element is that the velocity test functions preserve only a discrete divergence-free property

$$
\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div}\left(v_{h}\right) q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0 \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h} .
$$

In this chapter we introduce two versions of reconstruction operators $\mathcal{R}_{h}$ that cure this drawback. The first one deals with local problems on vertex patches and can handle the problem we observed due to the Helmholtz decomposition (3.3.3). The second one preserves also a proper approximation convergence and will fulfill enough regularity for an $L^{2}$ error estimation using an Aubin-Nitsche duality argument.

Remark 10: In this thesis we construct an operator for the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ TaylorHood element, but we want to mention that the reconstruction is also possible for a bigger class of elements as for example the mini-element and high order Taylor-Hood elements. This is the topic of a paper in preparation with Joachim Schöberl, Alexander Linke and Christian Merdon.

### 4.1 Basic definitions

For the reconstruction we define the spaces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Sigma_{h}:=\operatorname{BDM}^{2}(\mathcal{T}) \subset H(\operatorname{div})(\Omega) \quad \text { and } \quad \widetilde{Q}_{h}:=\Pi^{1}(\mathcal{T}) / \mathbb{R} \subset L_{0}^{2}(\Omega) . \tag{4.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that $\widetilde{Q}_{h}$ are piecewise polynomials of order one and do not have to be continuous over element edges. For the construction we use the $L^{2}$ projection onto constants defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}(\omega)}: & L^{2}(\omega) \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\
& u \mapsto \frac{1}{|\omega|} \int_{\omega} u \mathrm{~d} x=: \bar{u}^{\omega}
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $\omega \subset \Omega$, and define the vertex patch $\omega_{V} \subset \Omega$ by


4 Reconstruction operator for the Taylor-Hood element
for all vertices $V \in \mathcal{T}$ and the element patch $\omega_{T} \subset \Omega$ by

$$
\omega_{T}:=\bigcup_{\tilde{T}: T \cap \tilde{T} \neq \emptyset} \tilde{T}
$$

for all $T \in \mathcal{T}$. On this patches we furthermore define the local spaces

$$
\Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{i}\right):=\left\{\tau_{h} \in \Sigma_{h}: \tau_{h} \cdot n=0 \text { on } \partial \omega_{i}\right\} \quad \text { and } \quad \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{i}\right)=\Pi^{1}\left(\omega_{i}\right) / \mathbb{R}
$$

with $i \in\{T, V\}$.

### 4.2 Vertex reconstruction

### 4.2.1 Construction of $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$

The main idea for the reconstruction operator is to find a function $\sigma_{h} \in \Sigma_{h}$ that fulfills

$$
\operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}=\operatorname{div} u_{h}
$$

exactly and then define the vertex reconstruction by

$$
\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(u_{h}\right):=u_{h}-\sigma_{h}
$$

To find $\sigma_{h}$ we solve local problems on all vertex patches $\omega_{V}$ to get local solutions $\sigma_{V}$. By summing up the local corrections we then have $\sigma_{h}$.

Problem 9: For a given $w_{h} \in \Pi^{1}\left(\omega_{V}\right)$, find $\left(\sigma_{h}^{V}, \lambda_{h}\right) \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{V}\right) \times \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right) / \mathbb{R}$ so that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\omega_{V}} \sigma_{h}^{V} \cdot \tau_{h} \mathrm{~d} x+\int_{\omega_{V}} \operatorname{div} \tau_{h} \lambda_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0 \quad \forall \tau_{h} \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{V}\right)  \tag{4.2.1}\\
& \int_{\omega_{V}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V} \psi_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\omega_{V}}\left(\phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right)\left(\psi_{h}-\bar{\psi}_{h}^{\omega_{V}}\right) \mathrm{d} x \quad \forall \psi_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right) / \mathbb{R}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\phi_{V}$ is the hat function corresponding to the vertex $V$.

Remark 11: The right hand side of the second line of problem 4.2.1) is a valid linear form on the factorized space $\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right) / \mathbb{R}$ as it does not depend on the representative of one equivalence class. This is fulfilled as when we add a constant to $\psi_{h}$ it is eliminated on the right hand side as we subtract the mean value, and on the left side due to $\sigma_{h}^{V}=0$ on $\partial \omega_{V}$.

Lemma 4.1. Equation (4.2.1) has a unique solution $\left(\sigma_{h}^{V}, \lambda_{h}\right)$ satisfying
$i$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V}=\mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{L^{2}}\left(\left(I-\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}\right) \phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right) \quad \text { on } \Omega, \tag{4.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\sigma_{h}^{V}$ is trivially extended by 0 onto $\Omega$. In particular, if

$$
\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, q_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=0 \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}
$$

then $\operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V}=\mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{L^{2}}\left(\phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right)$.
ii. $\left\|\sigma_{h}^{V}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$

Proof. First we show the existence and uniqueness of the saddlepoint problem 4.2.1). On the spaces $\Sigma_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)$ and $\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)$ we choose the norms

$$
\left\|\tau_{h}\right\|_{\Sigma_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}:=\left\|\tau_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}+h\left\|\operatorname{div} \tau_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)},
$$

and

$$
\left\|\psi_{h}\right\|_{\tilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}:=\frac{1}{h}\left\|\psi_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)},
$$

and get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a_{\sigma}\left(\sigma_{h}, \tau_{h}\right):=\int_{\omega_{V}} \sigma_{h} \cdot \tau_{h} \mathrm{~d} x \leq\left\|\sigma_{h}\right\|_{\Sigma_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}\left\|\tau_{h}\right\|_{\Sigma_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} \\
& b_{\sigma}\left(\tau_{h}, \psi_{h}\right):=\int_{\omega_{V}} \operatorname{div} \tau_{h} \psi_{h} \mathrm{~d} x \leq\left\|\tau_{h}\right\|_{\Sigma_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}\left\|\psi_{h}\right\|_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

For the coercivity on the kernel we point out that due to $\operatorname{div} \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{V}\right) \subset \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right) / \mathbb{R}$ it follows that an element in the kernel fulfills an exact divergence-free property $\operatorname{div} \tau_{h}=0$ and we get

$$
a_{\sigma}\left(\tau_{h}, \tau_{h}\right)=\int_{\omega_{V}} \tau_{h} \cdot \tau_{h}=\left\|\tau_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{2}=\left\|\tau_{h}\right\|_{\tilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{2} .
$$

It remains to show the discrete LBB-condition to use Brezzi's theorem. We first show the LBB-condition on the reference patch $\widehat{\omega_{V}}$ and then on $\omega_{V}$. It should be mentioned that there exist different reference patches due to the number of elements that belong to a vertex, but for each triangulation $\mathcal{T}$ there exist a finite number of reference patches. We use the BDM interpolator $I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{2}}$ that provides (see appendix)

$$
b_{\sigma}\left(I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{2}} \tau, \psi_{h}\right)=b_{\sigma}\left(\tau, \psi_{h}\right) \quad \forall \psi_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)
$$

and

$$
\left\|I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{2}} \tau\right\|_{H(\mathrm{div})\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|\tau\|_{H^{1}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)} \quad \forall \tau \in\left[H^{1}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)\right]^{2} .
$$

As $\left[H^{1}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)\right]^{2} \subset H(\operatorname{div})\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)$ we get for all ${\hat{\psi_{h}}}_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right) / \mathbb{R}$

Next we use the continuous LBB-condition 3.2.5 to get

$$
\sup _{\hat{\tau}_{h} \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)} \frac{b_{\sigma}\left(\hat{\tau}_{h}, \hat{\psi}_{h}\right)}{\left\|\hat{\tau}_{h}\right\|_{H(\text { div })\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)}} \succcurlyeq\left\|\hat{\psi}_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)}
$$

To show the condition on $\omega_{V}$ we choose for an arbitrary $\psi_{h}$ the functions $\hat{\psi}_{h}=\psi_{h}$, and $\tau_{h}:=\mathcal{P}\left(\hat{\tau_{h}}\right)$, where $\mathcal{P}$ is the Piola transformation (see appendix). By that we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sup _{\tau_{h} \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} \frac{b_{\sigma}\left(\tau_{h}, \psi_{h}\right)}{\left\|\tau_{h}\right\|_{\Sigma_{h, 0}}} & =\sup _{\tau_{h} \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} \frac{\int_{\omega_{V}} \operatorname{div} \tau_{h} \psi_{h}}{\left\|\tau_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}+h\left\|\operatorname{div} \tau_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}} \\
& =\sup _{\hat{\tau} \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)} \frac{\int_{\widehat{\omega_{V}}} \operatorname{div} \hat{\tau}_{h} \hat{\psi}_{h}}{\left\|\hat{\tau}_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)}+\left\|\operatorname{div} \hat{\tau}_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)}} \\
& \succcurlyeq\left\|\hat{\psi}_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\widehat{\omega_{V}}\right)}=\frac{1}{h}\left\|\psi_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}=\left\|\psi_{h}\right\|_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using Brezzi's theorem 3.1 the existence and uniqueness is proven. Next we observe that for $\psi_{h} \in \mathbb{R}$ we get $\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} \psi_{h}=\psi_{h}$, and together with

$$
\int_{\omega_{V}} \phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\left(\psi_{h}-{\overline{\psi_{h}}}^{\omega_{V}}\right) \mathrm{d} x=0
$$

and

$$
\int_{\omega_{V}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V} \psi_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=\psi_{h} \int_{\partial \omega_{V}} \sigma_{h}^{V} \cdot n \mathrm{~d} x=0
$$

it follows that the second line of problem (4.2.1) is also fulfilled for constants and thus we get

$$
\int_{\omega_{V}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V} \psi_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\omega_{V}} \phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\left(\psi_{h}-{\overline{\psi_{h}}}^{\omega_{V}}\right) \mathrm{d} x \quad \forall \psi_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)
$$

Using the locality of the $L^{2}$ projection on constants and an arbitrary $q \in L^{2}(\Omega)$ we see

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V} q \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\omega_{V}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V} q \mathrm{~d} x & =\int_{\omega_{V}}\left(\phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right)\left(I-\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}\right) \mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{L^{2}}(q) \mathrm{d} x \\
& =\int_{\omega_{V}} \mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{L^{2}}\left(\left(I-\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}\right)\left(\phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right)\right) q \mathrm{~d} x
\end{aligned}
$$

so the first equation is shown. If

$$
\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, q_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=0 \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}
$$

we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}\left(\phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right)=\frac{1}{\left|\omega_{V}\right|} \int_{\omega_{V}} \phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0 \tag{4.2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

as $\phi_{V} \in Q_{h}$ and therefore $\operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V}=\mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{L^{2}}\left(\phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right)$. The estimation for the norm is given due to stability estimation provided by Brezzi's theorem, thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\sigma_{h}^{V}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=\left\|\sigma_{h}^{V}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} & \preccurlyeq\left\|\mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{L^{2}}\left(\phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right)\right\|_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)^{\prime}} \\
& \preccurlyeq h\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} \preccurlyeq h\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now we can construct the reconstruction operator. Note that $\sigma_{h}^{V} \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{V}\right)$, so it has a 0 normal trace and by that we can define

$$
\sigma_{h}:=\sum_{V \in \mathcal{T}} \sigma_{h}^{V} \in \Sigma_{h} .
$$

Theorem 4.2. The operator defined by

$$
\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right):=w_{h}-\sigma_{h},
$$

fulfills
i. If $\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, q_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=0 \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}$, then $\left(\operatorname{div} \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right), \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=0 \forall \tilde{q}_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}$
ii. $\left\|w_{h}-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$

Proof. We observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{div} \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right) & =\operatorname{div} w_{h}-\operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}=\operatorname{div} w_{h}-\sum_{V \in \mathcal{T}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{V} \\
& =\operatorname{div} w_{h}-\sum_{V \in \mathcal{T}} \mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{L^{2}}\left(\left(I-\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}\right) \phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{div} w_{h}-\mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}}^{L^{2}} \underbrace{\sum_{V \in \mathcal{T}} \phi_{V}}_{=1} \operatorname{div} w_{h}-\mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{V}\right)}^{L^{2}} \sum_{V \in \mathcal{T}} \underbrace{\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} \phi_{V} \operatorname{div} w_{h}}_{=0} \\
& =\left(I-\mathcal{P}_{\widetilde{Q}_{h}}^{L^{2}}\right) \operatorname{div} w_{h} \perp_{L^{2}} \widetilde{Q}_{h},
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|w_{h}-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & =\left\|\sigma_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq \sum_{V \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|\sigma_{h}^{V}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} \\
& \preccurlyeq \sum_{V \in \mathcal{T}} h\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{V}\right)} \preccurlyeq h\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

### 4.2.2 Error analysis

The reconstruction operator is used for the right hand side. Now we have the problem

Problem 10: Find $\left(u_{h}, p_{h}\right) \in V_{h} \times Q_{h}$ so that

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
a\left(u_{h}, v_{h}\right)+b\left(v_{h}, p_{h}\right) & =\left(f, \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(v_{h}\right)\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & \forall v_{h} \in V_{h}  \tag{4.2.4}\\
b\left(u_{h}, q_{h}\right) & =0 & \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}
\end{array}
$$

Due to the Helmholtz decomposition, a discrete divergence-free velocity test function can result in a velocity $u_{h} \neq(0,0)$ when using a gradient field as force $f=\nabla \phi$ (see 3.3 .3 , but for the solution of the problem 4.2 .4 we get

$$
a\left(u_{h}, v_{h}\right)=\left(\nabla \phi, \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(v_{h}\right)\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=(\phi, \underbrace{\operatorname{div} \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(v_{h}\right)}_{=0})_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=0 \quad \forall v_{h} \in V_{h, 0}
$$

and thus $u_{h}=(0,0)$. For the error analysis we use the first lemma of Strang that provides an estimation for the velocity error (see [BF91][108]) and the error estimation from section (1) to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \preccurlyeq \inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}+\inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q}+\sup _{w_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\left(f, w_{h}\right)_{L^{2}}-\left(f, \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right)\right)_{L^{2}}}{\left\|w_{h}\right\|_{V}} . \tag{4.2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The last term can be estimated due to

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(f, w_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\left(f, \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right)\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq\|f\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}\left\|w_{h}-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right)\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& \quad \preccurlyeq\|f\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} h\left\|w_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

And so, using the error analysis for the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \preccurlyeq h^{2}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{2}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}+h\|f\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} . \tag{4.2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the pressure we also use the Strang lemma to get

$$
\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{V} \preccurlyeq \inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q}+\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V}+\sup _{w_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\left(f, w_{h}\right)_{L^{2}}-\left(f, \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right)\right)_{L^{2}}}{\left\|w_{h}\right\|_{V}} .
$$

Similar to before we get for the Taylor-Hood element

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{2}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}+h\|f\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} . \tag{4.2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here we see the problem. Due to the dominant $h$ term, the error has a worse convergence rate than we would expect $\left(\mathcal{O}\left(h^{2}\right)\right)$. This is fixed in the next section.

### 4.3 Element reconstruction

### 4.3.1 Construction of $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$

Analogue to $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ we solve local problems to find a global reconstruction operator. The difference is that we use element patches (see section 4.1) instead and a smoothing operator on the test functions of the mixed problem. We define

$$
\mathcal{S}: \widetilde{Q}_{h} \rightarrow Q_{h}
$$

with the properties
i. $\left.\mathcal{S}\right|_{Q_{h}}=\mathrm{id}$,
ii. if $\tilde{q}_{h} \in \mathbb{R} \Rightarrow \mathcal{S}\left(\tilde{q}_{h}\right)=\tilde{q}_{h}$,
iii. the smoothing operator is quasi local, namely if $\tilde{q}_{h}=0$ on $\omega_{T} \Rightarrow \mathcal{S}\left(\tilde{q}_{h}\right)=0$ on $T$. Using the smoothing operator for the right hand side we define the problem on $\omega_{T}$ by

Problem 11: For a given $w_{h} \in \Pi^{1}\left(\omega_{T}\right)$, find $\left(\sigma_{h}^{T}, \lambda_{h}\right) \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{T}\right) \times \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{T}\right) / \mathbb{R}$ so that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\omega_{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot \tau_{h} \mathrm{~d} x+\int_{\omega_{T}} \operatorname{div} \tau_{h} \lambda_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=0 \quad \forall \tau_{h} \in \Sigma_{h, 0}\left(\omega_{T}\right)  \tag{4.3.1}\\
& \int_{\omega_{T}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T} \psi_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{T} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\left(\psi_{h}-\mathcal{S}\left(\psi_{h}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x \quad \forall \psi_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{T}\right) / \mathbb{R} .
\end{align*}
$$

Lemma 4.3. Equation 4.3.1) has a unique solution $\left(\sigma_{h}^{T}, \lambda_{h}\right)$ satisfying
i. $\left(\operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T}, \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, \tilde{q}_{h}-\mathcal{S} \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(T)} \quad \forall \tilde{q}_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}(\Omega)$
ii. $\left\|\sigma_{h}^{T}\right\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}\left\|\operatorname{div} u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$

Proof. The existence and uniqueness is shown analogue as in lemma 4.1. Due to the second property of the smoothing operator $\mathcal{S}$ we have for a $\psi_{h} \in \mathbb{R}$

$$
\int_{T} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\left(\psi_{h}-\mathcal{S} \psi_{h}\right) \mathrm{d} x=0
$$

and due to the zero boundary values of $\sigma_{h}^{T}$ also

$$
\int_{\omega_{T}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T} \psi_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=\psi_{h} \int_{\partial \omega_{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot n \mathrm{~d} x=0
$$

By that the second line of (4.3.1) is also valid for constants and thus

$$
\int_{\omega_{T}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T} \psi_{h} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{T} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\left(\psi_{h}-\mathcal{S}\left(\psi_{h}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x \quad \forall \psi_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}\left(\omega_{T}\right)
$$

Using the quasi locality we can finally expand the equation on $\widetilde{Q}_{h}$. To see this we choose an arbitrary $\tilde{q}_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}$ and split it into $\tilde{q}_{h}=\tilde{q}_{h}^{1}+\tilde{q}_{h}^{2}$ with $\operatorname{supp}\left(\tilde{q}_{h}^{1}\right)=\Omega / \omega_{T}$ and $\operatorname{supp}\left(\tilde{q}_{h}^{2}\right)=\omega_{T}$. Then we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T} \tilde{q}_{h} \mathrm{~d} x & =\int_{\Omega / \omega_{T}} \underbrace{\operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T}}_{=0} \tilde{q}_{h}^{1} \mathrm{~d} x+\int_{\omega_{T}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T} \tilde{q}_{h}^{2} \mathrm{~d} x= \\
& =\int_{T} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\left(\tilde{q}_{h}^{2}-\mathcal{S}\left(\tilde{q}_{h}^{2}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x=\int_{T} \operatorname{div} w_{h}\left(\tilde{q}_{h}-\mathcal{S}\left(\tilde{q}_{h}\right)\right) \mathrm{d} x .
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally we show the estimation in the dual norm. For that we choose an arbitrary $g \in\left[\Pi^{0}\left(\omega_{T}\right)\right]^{2}$ and $\psi \in \Pi^{1}\left(\omega_{T}\right)$ such that $\nabla \psi=g$ and observe

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\omega_{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot g \mathrm{~d} x & =\int_{\omega_{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot \nabla \psi \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{\partial \omega_{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot n \psi \mathrm{~d} s-\int_{\omega_{T}} \operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T} \psi \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\int_{T} \operatorname{div} w_{h} \underbrace{(I-\mathcal{S}) \psi}_{=0 \text { on } T} \mathrm{~d} x=0,
\end{aligned}
$$

and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\sigma_{h}^{T}\right\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)} & =\sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot w \mathrm{~d} x}{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}}=\sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\int_{\omega_{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot w \mathrm{~d} x}{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}} \\
& =\sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot\left(I-\left[\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{T}\right)}\right]^{2}\right) w \mathrm{~d} x}{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}} \preccurlyeq \sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\left\|\sigma_{h}^{T}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{T}\right)} h\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}}{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}} \\
& =h\left\|\sigma_{h}^{T}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{T}\right)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Together with the estimation of Brezzi's theorem we have

$$
\left\|\sigma_{h}^{T}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{T}\right)} \preccurlyeq h\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{T}\right)} .
$$

Similar to before we can sum up all local reconstructions $\sigma_{h}^{T}$ to define

$$
\sigma_{h}:=\sum_{T \in T c} \sigma_{h}^{T} \in \Sigma_{h} .
$$

Theorem 4.4. Let $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T} w_{h}:=w_{h}-\sigma_{h}$ then
i. If $\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, q_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=0 \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}$, then

$$
\left(\operatorname{div} \mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(w_{h}\right), \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=0 \forall \tilde{q}_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h} .
$$

ii. $\left\|w_{h}-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(w_{h}\right)\right\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$

Proof. For an arbitrary $w_{h}$ with $\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, q_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=0 \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}$ and a $\tilde{q}_{h} \in \widetilde{Q}_{h}$ we have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\operatorname{div} \mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(w_{h}\right), \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & =\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left(\operatorname{div} \sigma_{h}^{T}, \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& =\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, \tilde{q}_{h}-\mathcal{S} \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(T)} \\
& =\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}-\left(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, \tilde{q}_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+(\operatorname{div} w_{h}, \underbrace{\mathcal{S} \tilde{q}_{h}}_{\in Q_{h}})_{L^{2}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

For the estimation in the dual norm we use the properties of each $\sigma_{h}^{T}$ shown in lemma 4.3. so for $w_{h}-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T} w_{h}=\sigma_{h}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\sigma_{h}\right\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)} & =\sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \sigma_{h} \cdot w \mathrm{~d} x}{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}}=\sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot w \mathrm{~d} x}{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}} \\
& =\sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \int_{\omega_{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot w \mathrm{~d} x}{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}}=\sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \int_{\omega_{T}} \sigma_{h}^{T} \cdot\left(I-\mathcal{P}_{\mathbb{R}}^{L^{2}\left(\omega_{T}\right)}\right) w \mathrm{~d} x}{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}} \\
& \preccurlyeq \sup _{w \in\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}} \frac{\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|\sigma_{h}^{T}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{T}\right)} h\|w\|_{H^{1}\left(\omega_{T}\right)}^{\|w\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}} \preccurlyeq h \sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|\sigma_{h}^{T}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(\omega_{T}\right)}}{} \\
& \preccurlyeq h^{2}\left\|\operatorname{div} w_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark 12: An example for the smoothing operator $\mathcal{S}$ from $\Pi^{1}(\mathcal{T}) \rightarrow$ $\Pi^{1}(\mathcal{T}) \cap C^{0}(\Omega)$ is given by averaging the values of the discontinuous linear polynomials in each vertex of $T$, also called Oswald-interpolator see [Osw93].

### 4.3.2 Error analysis

As for the first operator $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ we observe the same properties for the element reconstruction $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ with respect to the problems due to the Helmholtz decomposition (see section 4.2.2. The main advantage can be seen in the error analysis. Again using Strang's lemma we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V} \preccurlyeq \inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{V}+\inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{V_{h}}+\sup _{w_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\left(f, w_{h}\right)_{L^{2}}-\left(f, \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right)\right)_{L^{2}}}{\left\|w_{h}\right\|_{V}} \\
& \left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{V} \preccurlyeq \inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q}+\inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h}}\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V}+\sup _{w_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\left(f, w_{h}\right)_{L^{2}}-\left(f, \mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}\left(w_{h}\right)\right)_{L^{2}}}{\left\|w_{h}\right\|_{V}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The last term can be estimated using the dual norms

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(f, w_{h}-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(w_{h}\right)\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & =\left\langle w_{h}-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T} w_{h}, f\right\rangle_{H^{-1} \times H^{1}} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|w_{h}-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(w_{h}\right)\right\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)}\|f\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \\
& \preccurlyeq h^{2}\left\|w_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}\|f\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the error analysis for the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element we get

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{V}+\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{2}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}+h^{2}\|f\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}
$$

We see that the error still has the convergence order $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{2}\right)$, so the reconstruction operator had no impact on this property. For the $L^{2}$ error we use an Aubin Nitsche technique as presented in 3.2 but due to the non conforming right hand side we can not proceed in the same way. As in section 3.2 we assume enough regularity of the dual problem and solve the problem with the error $u-u_{h}$ as right hand side to get

$$
\left(u-u_{h}, u-u_{h}\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)}=B\left(\left(u-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right),(w, \lambda)\right)
$$

Similar to the proof of theorem 3.2 we use the Galerkin orthogonality to subtract $I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w$ and $I_{h}^{\Pi^{0}} \lambda$, but due to the different right hand sides another term appears and we get

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}=B\left(\left(u-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right),\left(w-I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w, \lambda-I_{h}^{\Pi^{0}} \lambda\right)\right)-\left(f, I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w\right)\right)
$$

The first term is bounded similarly to theorem 3.2

$$
\begin{aligned}
B\left(\left(u-u_{h}, p-p_{h}\right),\left(w-I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w, \lambda-I_{h}^{\Pi^{0}} \lambda\right)\right) & \preccurlyeq h^{2}\|u\|_{H^{3}(\Omega)} h\|w\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& +h^{2}\|u\|_{H^{3}(\Omega)} h\|\lambda\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \\
& +h\|w\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} h^{2}\|p\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

For the second term we use

$$
\left(f, I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w\right)\right)_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq\left\|I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w\right)\right\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)}\|f\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}
$$

and theorem 4.4

$$
\left\|I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w\right)\right\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}\left\|\operatorname{div} I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}
$$

As the solution of the dual problem fulfills div $w=0$, we can subtract this term to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w-\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w\right)\right\|_{H^{-1}(\Omega)} & \preccurlyeq h^{2}\left\|\operatorname{div} I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w-\operatorname{div} w\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& \preccurlyeq h^{2}\left\|I_{h}^{\Pi^{1}} w-w\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{3}\|w\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}
\end{aligned}
$$

and thus

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{3}\|u\|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{3}\|p\|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}+h^{3}\|f\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}
$$

### 4.4 Numerical examples

In this section we present four different numerical examples using the reconstruction operators $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$. In the first example we compare the convergence orders of the standard Taylor-Hood element with and without the reconstruction for the right hand side. In the second example we solve a standard Stokes problem with non homogeneous

### 4.4 Numerical examples

boundary conditions that induce a flow and use the operators to correct the divergence of the solution. In the third problem we concern a Hagen-Poiseuille channel flow by solving the unsteady Navier Stokes equations in time. The convection term is implemented in a curl formulation (see equation 3.1.4) which results in a bad approximation due to the Helmholtz decomposition (see 3.3.3) when we use discrete divergence-free test functions. Finally we look at a two phase Stokes flow where the pressure is discontinuous over the surface of a bubble.

### 4.4.1 Convergence rates for a smooth solution

In the first example we want to examine the convergence rates of the pressure and the velocity error measured in the $H^{1}$ and the $L^{2}$ norm. The domain is the unit square $\Omega:=(0,1) \times(0,1)$ and the exact velocity and pressure is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& u:=\operatorname{curl} \zeta \text { with } \quad \zeta:=x^{2}(x-1)^{2} y^{2}(y-1)^{2} \\
& p=x^{3}+y^{3}-\frac{1}{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In figure 4.1 we can see the exact solutions. For the error observation we use different viscosities $\nu=1,10^{-3}, 10^{-8}$ and either no reconstruction or $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ on the right hand side.


Figure 4.1: Exact solutions of the first example

4 Reconstruction operator for the Taylor-Hood element


Figure 4.2: Convergence rates of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for $\nu=1$

## Classical Taylor -Hood

In section 3.4.1 we observed the classical convergence rates for the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{2}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}
$$

and

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{3}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{3}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)} .
$$

In figure 4.2 we observe the expected rates but we also distinguish a lack of accuracy that appears using a small viscosity, see figure 4.3. Although the convergence rate is still $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{2}\right)$ the error gets really high. This can be seen when we look at the error analysis in section 3.3.2 as the $Q$ norm was scaled by $\frac{1}{\sqrt{\nu}}$ and the $V$ norm with $\sqrt{\nu}$ and so

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq \inf _{v_{h} \in V_{h}}\left\|u-v_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}+\frac{1}{\nu} \inf _{q_{h} \in Q_{h}}\left\|p-q_{h}\right\|_{Q}
$$

Note, that the pressure is induced by a gradient field $\left(3 x^{2}, 3 y^{2}\right)$, so an error in the approximation of the pressure results in an even bigger error for the velocity.

## Vertex reconstruction

Now we use the vertex reconstruction $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ for the right hand side and again analyze the error. Due to the properties of the operator we expect a lower convergence rate, namely

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{2}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}+h\|f\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}
$$



Figure 4.3: $H^{1}$ convergence rate for $u$ of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ TaylorHood element for different viscosities
so only a linear convergence. In figure 4.4 we see that the error of the velocity still has an $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{2}\right)$ convergence, which is better than expected. The reason for this is not yet known, but still the convergence of the pressure error is less than compared to the Taylor-Hood element, namely $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{3 / 2}\right)$. Anyway, the reconstruction helped in the dependency of $\nu$ as we can observe in figure 4.5, where we see no impact at all.

## Element reconstruction

Finally we use the element reconstruction $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ for the right hand side. Again we observe the error and expect to see the same rates as for the Taylor-Hood element

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{2}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{2}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}+h^{2}\|f\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)},
$$

and

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}+\left\|p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{3}|u|_{H^{3}(\Omega)}+h^{3}|p|_{H^{2}(\Omega)}+h^{3}\|f\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)},
$$

but no impact of the viscosity. In figure 4.6 we see, that compared to the vertex reconstruction, the pressure has also an $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{2}\right)$ convergence rate and in figure 4.7 we can observe that changing the viscosity $\nu$ makes no difference.


Figure 4.4: Convergence rates of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for $\nu=1$ using $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ for the right hand side


Figure 4.5: $H^{1}$ convergence rate for $u$ of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ TaylorHood element for different viscosities using $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ for the right hand side


Figure 4.6: Convergence rates of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for $\nu=1$ using $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ for the right hand side

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}
$$



Figure 4.7: $H^{1}$ convergence rate for $u$ of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ TaylorHood element for different viscosities using $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ for the right hand side

### 4.4.2 Stokes example with post processing

In this example we use the reconstruction operator $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ as a post processing tool to generate a divergence-free velocity $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(u_{h}\right)$. The domain is the unit square $\Omega:=(0,1) \times$
$(0,1)$ and we induce a flow by non homogeneous boundary conditions

$$
\begin{aligned}
& u=(0, y(1-y)) \quad \text { on } \quad\{0\} \times(0,1) \\
& u=(0,0) \quad \text { on } \quad \partial \Omega \backslash\{0\} \times(0,1) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The viscosity is chosen as $\nu=1$. In figure 4.8 the induced flow field $u_{h}$ and the pressure $p_{h}$ is shown, and in figure 4.9 we can observe an $\mathcal{O}(h)$ convergence of the error $\left\|\operatorname{div} u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$ although the error is really high, so the incompressibility constraint is not approximated very well. When we use the reconstruction the divergence is reduced to a value $\mathcal{O}\left(1 e^{-16}\right)$ for each refinement level. Due to the error analysis of the reconstruction operator, we also expect a good convergence in the $H^{1}$ and the $L^{2}$ norm.


Figure 4.8: Approximated solutions of the second example

### 4.4.3 Hagen-Poiseuille channel flow using the curl formulation of the Navier Stokes equations

Until now we only focused on the steady Stokes equations. In this example we want to analyze a Hagen-Poiseuille channel flow approximated by the unsteady Navier Stokes equations. We consider the domain $\Omega=(0,10) \times(0,2)$ with Dirichlet and Neumann boundaries

$$
\Gamma_{N}:=\{10\} \times(0,2) \quad \text { and } \quad \Gamma_{D}:=\partial \Omega \backslash \Gamma_{N}
$$

viscosity $\nu=10^{-3}$ and together with

$$
c_{\text {curl }}\left(u_{h}, u_{h}, v_{h}\right)=\int_{\Omega}\left(\operatorname{curl} u_{h} \times u_{h}\right) \cdot v_{h} \quad \forall v_{h} \in V_{h}
$$



Figure 4.9: $\left\|\operatorname{div} u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$ for the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element
we solve the unsteady Navier Stokes equations using a first order IMEX scheme introduced in section 3.5 .2 with timestep $\Delta t=0.001$ and a steady Stokes solution as startvalue $u(x, 0)=u_{\text {stokes }}$. Using the boundary conditions

$$
\begin{aligned}
& u=(10 y(2-y), 0) \quad \text { on } \quad\{0\} \times(0,2) \\
& u=(0,0) \quad \text { on } \quad \Gamma_{D} \backslash\left(\{0\} \times(0,2) \cup \Gamma_{N}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

the exact solution is given by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
u=(10 y(2-y), 0) \quad \text { and } \quad p=0.02 x-0.1 \tag{4.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

This example is chosen so that the convective term of the Navier Stokes equations is equal to zero

$$
(u \cdot \nabla) u=0 .
$$

Using the identity

$$
(u \cdot \nabla) u=\operatorname{curl} u \times u+\frac{1}{2} \nabla u^{2}
$$

we get

$$
\text { curl } u \times u=-\frac{1}{2} \nabla u^{2} \text {. }
$$

In this case the convective term is a gradient field and so due to the Helmholtz decomposition 3.3 .3 we expect a bad approximation using discrete divergence-free test functions like the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element preserves. To solve this problem we use the reconstruction operator in the convective term, namely

$$
c_{\text {curl }}\left(u_{h}, u_{h}, v_{h}\right)=\int_{\Omega}\left(\operatorname{curl} u_{h} \times \mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(u_{h}\right)\right) \cdot \mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}\left(v_{h}\right) \mathrm{d} x \quad \forall v_{h} \in V_{h} .
$$

We use the reconstruction operator on the one hand for the test function $v_{h}$ to get rid of the mentioned problem above and on the other hand on $u_{h}$ to make the term antisymmetric. In figure 4.10 we compare the two approximations at $t=0.5 \mathrm{~s}$. We see that the reconstruction operator has a major impact on the exactness of the solution.

Remark 13: The curl formulation is chosen to present the properties of the extension operator. Although a standard convection formulation may result in a proper approximation for this example, there are cases where this is not valid anymore, so a curl formulation including the reconstruction can help.


Figure 4.10: Absolute value $\left|u_{h}\right|$ of the approximation of the Hagen-Poiseuille flow at $t=0.5 \mathrm{~s}$. The upper picture is with the reconstruction $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ and the lower without

### 4.4.4 Two phase bubble Stokes example

The last example we give is a two phase Stokes flow. For this problem the exact solution is given by a discontinuous pressure that we approximate with continuous linear polynomials. Due to the coupling of the pressure and the velocity this bad approximation results in a non-physical behaviour of the velocity. We consider the domain $\Omega=\Omega_{1} \cup \Omega_{2}$ with

$$
\Omega_{2}:=\left\{(x, y): x^{2}+y^{2} \leq 0.5\right\} \quad \text { and } \quad \Omega_{1}:=(-1,1) \times(-1,1) \backslash \Omega_{2},
$$

zero volume forces and introduce a force on the interface $\partial \Omega_{2}$ to solve:

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\nu \Delta u+\nabla p & =0 & & \text { in } \Omega_{i}, i=1,2 \\
\operatorname{div} u & =0 & & \text { in } \Omega_{i}, i=1,2 \\
\llbracket u \rrbracket & =0 & & \text { on } \partial \Omega_{2} \\
\llbracket-\nu \nabla u \cdot n+p \cdot n \rrbracket & =f_{s} & & \text { on } \partial \Omega_{2} \\
u & =0 & & \text { on } \partial \Omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

On the interface we use the surface tension force given by

$$
f_{s}=-\tau \int_{\partial \Omega_{2}} \kappa \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s,
$$

where $\tau$ is a constant and $\kappa$ is the mean curvature. In the case of a circle it is given by

$$
\kappa=\frac{1}{R},
$$

where $R$ is the radius. For $\partial \Omega_{2}$ and $\tau=1$ this results in

$$
f_{s}=-2 \int_{\partial \Omega_{2}} n \mathrm{~d} s
$$

With $K:=\frac{\pi}{4}$ the exact velocity and pressure is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
u & =(0,0) \text { in } \Omega \\
p & =-0.5 K \text { in } \Omega_{1} \\
p & =-0.5 K+2 \text { in } \Omega_{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We see that the pressure is discontinuous across the boundary $\partial \Omega_{2}$ and the velocity is constant zero. Using the standard Taylor-Hood element results in a bad approximation of the pressure and due to that an influence on the velocity so $u_{h} \neq(0,0)$. In figure 4.11 we see the solution for $\nu=1 e^{-3}$ for the Taylor-Hood element and in figure 4.12 using the reconstruction on the surface tension. In figure 4.13 we also plotted the pressure of the two solutions along the line from $(-1,0)$ to $(1,0)$. One can see that the standard Taylor-Hood element produces oscillations in contrast to the reconstruction.

4 Reconstruction operator for the Taylor-Hood element


Figure 4.11: Approximated solutions of the fourth example with the standard TaylorHood element


Figure 4.12: Approximated solutions of the fourth example using the reconstruction operator on the surface tension


Figure 4.13: Pressure of the fourth example from $(-1,0)$ to $(1,0)$ for the Taylor-Hood element with and without using the reconstruction operator on the surface tension

In figure 4.14 we see the error of the standard Taylor-Hood element. The $L^{2}$ error of pressure and the $H^{1}$ error of the velocity seem to converge only with order $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{1 / 2}\right)$ and the $L^{2}$ error of the velocity converges with a rate between $\mathcal{O}(h)$ and $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{3 / 2}\right)$. Still, all errors are really high. In figure 4.15 we can see the effect of using the reconstruction operator $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ on the surface tension force. The $L^{2}$ and $H^{1}$ error of the velocity is reduced close to zero and the $L^{2}$ error seems to converge with order $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{1 / 2}\right)$. The $L^{2}$ pressure error (see figure 4.16) also seems to converge with order $\mathcal{O}\left(h^{1 / 2}\right)$.


Figure 4.14: Error convergence of $p_{h}$ and $u_{h}$ for the two phase bubble flow without the reconstruction of the surface tension

4 Reconstruction operator for the Taylor-Hood element


Figure 4.15: Error convergence of $u_{h}$ for the two phase bubble flow with reconstruction of the surface tension


Figure 4.16: Error convergence of $p_{h}$ for the two phase bubble flow with reconstruction of the surface tension

## 5 Hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method for the Navier Stokes equations

In this chapter we use a discretization method that was introduced by Joachim Schöberl and Christoph Lehrenfeld in Leh10 and in LS15. In section 3.4 we already introduced a finite element pair with a discontinuous pressure that leads to an element wise divergence preserving velocity field but has a worse convergence order. The introduced method goes even further by using a hybridised discontinuous Galerkin approach for the velocity as well as a discontinuous pressure approximation. In the first section we present the method and show some existing results. We see that there already exists an $h$ independent version of the discrete LBB-condition, so showing also the independence of the polynomial order $k$ is the outcome of the second section. In the third section we introduce an implementation of the curl convection and finally show a numerical result in the last section.

### 5.1 Hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method for the Stokes equations

### 5.1.1 Hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method

We want to use a discontinuous Galerkin (DG) approach but want to construct a method that can generate exact divergence-free flow fields. This yields to an $H$ (div) ( $\Omega$ ) conforming discretization, namely to normal continuous velocity components over edges of finite elements. Therefore we introduce the space

$$
W_{h}:=\left\{u_{h}^{T} \in\left[\Pi^{k}(\mathcal{T})\right]^{d}: \llbracket u_{h} \cdot n \rrbracket_{E}=0 \forall E \in \mathcal{F}\right\},
$$

where $E$ is an element of the triangulation skeleton $\mathcal{F}$ and $\llbracket u_{h} \cdot n \rrbracket_{E}$ is the jump on the common edge $E$ of two elements $T_{1}$ and $T_{2}$

$$
\llbracket u_{h} \cdot n \rrbracket_{E}=\left(\left.u_{h}\right|_{T_{1}}-\left.u_{h}\right|_{T_{2}}\right) \cdot n_{1} .
$$

For the pressure we use the space $Q_{h}:=\Pi^{k-1}(\mathcal{T})$. By that we get the property $\operatorname{div}\left(W_{H}\right)=Q_{h}$, see ( $(\underline{L S 15})$. As functions of $W_{h}$ do not belong to $H^{1}(\Omega)$ anymore we use the interior penalty method introduced in Arn82 to weakly enforce continuity of the velocity flow field but use a hybridised version to avoid a full coupling between neighbours. For this we add additional unknowns on the skeleton and define the facet space as

$$
F_{h}:=\left\{u_{h}^{F} \in\left[\Pi^{k}(\mathcal{F})\right]^{d}: u_{h}^{F} \cdot n=0\right\}
$$

for the tangential trace of the velocity and introduce the velocity space as $V_{h}:=W_{h} \times F_{h}$.

Remark 14: The space $F_{h}$ was only introduced to implement a more efficient handling of linear systems, see [LS15], in fact it is essentially the same as the interior penalty $D G$ formulation.
Remark 15: For the construction of $W_{h}$ we used $\mathrm{BDM}^{k}$ finite elements
Remark 16: In this thesis we only consider the two dimensional case $d=2$.
By that we can define a tangential vector $\tau$ on each edge.

### 5.1.2 Approximation of the Stokes equations

Using the interior penalty method Arn82 and the notation $u_{h}=\left(u_{h}^{T}, u_{h}^{F}\right), v_{h}=\left(v_{h}^{T}, v_{h}^{F}\right)$ and $\llbracket v_{h}^{\tau} \rrbracket:=\left[\left(v_{h}^{T}-v_{h}^{F}\right) \cdot \tau\right] \tau$ and $\llbracket u_{h}^{\tau} \rrbracket:=\left[\left(u_{h}^{T}-u_{h}^{F}\right) \cdot \tau\right] \tau$ we define the bilinear forms for the Stokes problem as in LS15 by

$$
\begin{aligned}
a_{H D G}\left(u_{h}, v_{h}\right):= & \sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \int_{T} \nu \nabla u_{h}^{T}: \nabla v_{h}^{T} \mathrm{~d} x-\int_{\partial T} \nu \frac{\partial u_{h}^{T}}{\partial n} \llbracket v_{h}^{\tau} \rrbracket \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\int_{\partial T} \nu \frac{\partial v_{h}^{T}}{\partial n} \llbracket u_{h}^{\tau} \rrbracket \mathrm{d} s+\int_{\partial T} \frac{\alpha}{h} \llbracket u_{h}^{\tau} \rrbracket v_{h}^{\tau} \rrbracket \mathrm{d} s, \\
b_{H D G}\left(u_{h}, q_{h}\right): & =\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \int_{T} \operatorname{div} u_{h}^{T} q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the norm

$$
\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}:=\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|\nabla v_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}^{2}+\frac{k^{2}}{h}\left\|\llbracket v_{h}^{\tau} \rrbracket\right\|_{L^{2}(\partial T)}^{2}
$$

we can show for sufficiently large $\alpha$ continuity of the bilinear forms $a_{H D G}(\cdot, \cdot)$ and $b_{H D G}(\cdot, \cdot)$ and coercivity on the kernel. This was shown for an $h$-version already in Leh10] where an inverse trace inequality (see [WH03]) was needed

$$
\left\|\nabla q_{h} \cdot n\right\|_{L^{2}(\partial T)} \preccurlyeq \frac{k^{2}}{h}\left\|\nabla q_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)} \quad \forall q_{h} \in\left[\Pi^{k}(T)\right]^{2} .
$$

We use this inequality also to see that $\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}$ is equivalent (on the discrete space $W_{h}$ ) to

$$
\begin{align*}
\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} & \simeq\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G *}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \\
& :=\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|\nabla v_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}^{2}+\frac{k^{2}}{h}\left\|\llbracket v_{h}^{\tau} \rrbracket\right\|_{L^{2}(\partial T)}^{2}+\frac{h}{k^{2}}\left\|\frac{\partial v_{h}^{T}}{\partial n}\right\|_{L^{2}(\partial T)}^{2} . \tag{5.1.1}
\end{align*}
$$

Also the discrete LBB-condition

$$
\sup _{v_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} q_{h}}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)} \geq \beta_{h}\left\|q_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h}}
$$

with $\beta \neq \beta(h)$ was proven in Leh10. In the next section we present a proof that we also have $\beta \neq \beta(k)$, and so an independence of the polynomial degree $k$.

### 5.2 High order discrete LBB-condition

As mentioned in remark 14 the facet space $F_{h}$ was only introduced for an efficient handling of linear systems. Due to that fact we change to a DG formulation and notation in this section. Under the assumption that the polynomial degree $k>2$, we want to show the global discrete LBB-condition for $V_{h}=B D M_{k}(\mathcal{T})$ and $Q_{h}=\Pi^{k-1}(\mathcal{T})$, so

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{v_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{1}} \succcurlyeq \beta\left\|q_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h} \tag{5.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}=\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|\nabla v_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}+\sum_{E \in \mathcal{T}} \frac{k^{2}}{h}\left\|\llbracket v_{h} \cdot \tau \rrbracket\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2}$ and $\beta \neq \beta(k)$. For this, we split the proof in two steps:
i. First we prove the local LBB-condition on the reference element $\hat{T}$ for test functions $q \in \Pi^{k-1}(\hat{T}) \cap L_{0}^{2}(\hat{T})$.
ii. We show the global LBB-condition using a transformation to the reference triangle.

For the first step we use an extension that is continuous with respect to the $H^{2}$ norm and preserves polynomials.

Theorem 5.1. Assume a given function $u \in\left[\Pi^{k}(\hat{T})\right]^{2}$ where $\hat{T}$ is the reference Element and $\int_{\partial \hat{T}} u \cdot n \mathrm{~d} x=0$. Then there exists an operator $\mathcal{E}:\left[\Pi^{k}(\hat{T})\right]^{2} \rightarrow$ $\Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$ so that for $\phi=\mathcal{E}(u)$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{curl} \phi \cdot n=u \cdot n \text { on } \partial \hat{T}  \tag{5.2.2}\\
& \|(u-\operatorname{curl} \phi) \cdot \tau\|_{L^{2}(\partial \hat{T})} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k}\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}  \tag{5.2.3}\\
& \|\phi\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \tag{5.2.4}
\end{align*}
$$

The existence of such an extension is not trivial and is proven in the last chapter 6.

### 5.2.1 Local LBB-condition

Theorem 5.2. Let $\hat{T}$ be the reference element with the vertices $(0,0),(0,1),(1,0)$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{v_{h} \in \operatorname{BDM}_{0}^{k}(\hat{T})} \frac{\int_{\hat{T}} \operatorname{div} v_{h} q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})} \geq \beta\left\|q_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} \quad \forall q_{h} \in \Pi^{k-1}(\hat{T}) \cap L_{0}^{2}(\hat{T})} \tag{5.2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $\operatorname{BDM}_{0}^{k}(\hat{T})=\left\{v \in \mathrm{BDM}^{k}(\hat{T}): v \cdot n=0\right.$ on $\left.\partial \hat{T}\right\}$ and $\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}:=$ $\left\|\nabla v_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\sum_{E \subset \partial \hat{T}} k^{2}\left\|v_{h} \cdot \tau\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2}$, and $\beta \neq \beta(k)$.

Proof. Choose an arbitrary $p \in \Pi^{k-1}(\hat{T}) \cap L_{0}^{2}(\hat{T})$. We define a Poincare-Operator $\mathcal{Z}_{a}$ by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{Z}_{a} & : \Pi^{k-1}(\hat{T}) \rightarrow\left[\Pi^{k}(\hat{T})\right]^{2} \\
& p \mapsto \mathcal{Z}_{a}(p)(x):=(x-a) \int_{0}^{1} t p(\gamma(t)) \mathrm{d} t
\end{aligned}
$$

with $a \in \hat{T}$ and $\gamma(t):=a+t(x-a)$, and define $\mathcal{Z}$ by

$$
\mathcal{Z}(p)(x):=\int_{\hat{T}} \theta(a) \mathcal{Z}_{a}(p)(x) \mathrm{d} a,
$$

where $\theta \in C_{0}^{\infty}(\hat{T})$ and $\int_{\hat{T}} \theta \mathrm{~d} x=1$. By that we get $\operatorname{div} \mathcal{Z}(p)=p$ and as the operator is also continuous with respect to the $H^{1}$ norm (see [CM08]) we have for $u_{1}:=\mathcal{Z}(p)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|p\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} . \tag{5.2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

In figure 5.1 we can see an example for $p=12 x y-1$ and the corresponding velocity field $\mathcal{Z}_{a}$ for $a=(0.2,0.2)$


Figure 5.1: Pressure $p$, absolute value $\left|\mathcal{Z}_{a}\right|$ and the velocity field $\mathcal{Z}_{a}$. The upper scale is for the pressure, the lower for $\left|\mathcal{Z}_{a}\right|$

Next we use theorem 5.1 to find a function $\phi \in \Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$ with

$$
\begin{align*}
& \operatorname{curl} \phi \cdot n=-u_{1} \cdot n \quad \text { on } \quad \partial \hat{T} \\
& \left\|\left(u_{1}+\operatorname{curl} \phi\right) \cdot \tau\right\|_{L^{2}(\partial \hat{T})} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k}\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}  \tag{5.2.7}\\
& \|\phi\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
\end{align*}
$$

Let $u_{2}:=\operatorname{curl} \phi$ and $u:=u_{1}+u_{2}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.u\right|_{\partial \hat{T}} \cdot n & =\left(\left.u_{1}\right|_{\partial \hat{T}}+\left.u_{2}\right|_{\partial \hat{T}}\right) \cdot n=\left(\left.u_{1}\right|_{\partial \hat{T}}-\left.u_{1}\right|_{\partial \hat{T}}\right) \cdot n=0 \\
\operatorname{div} u & =\operatorname{div} u_{1}+\operatorname{div} u_{2}=p+\operatorname{div} \operatorname{curl} \phi=p .
\end{aligned}
$$

In figure $[5.2$ we can see the vector field curl $\phi$ and the resulting velocity $u$ for the example from above. Note that the normal trace of the result is equal to zero.


Figure 5.2: Result after the correction $u=u_{1}+\operatorname{curl} \phi$

For the $u$ we have the estimation

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|u\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} & \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\left\|u_{2}\right\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\underbrace{\left\|\nabla u_{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}}_{\leq\|\phi\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}}+\sum_{E \subset \partial \hat{T}} k^{2}\left\|u_{2} \cdot \tau\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\sum_{E \subset \partial \hat{T}} k^{2}\left\|u_{1} \cdot \tau\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2}+\sum_{E \subset \partial \hat{T}} k^{2}\left\|u_{2} \cdot \tau\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

5 Hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method for the Navier Stokes equations

Together with

$$
\left\|\left(u_{1}+u_{2}\right) \cdot \tau\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{2}}\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}
$$

and the triangle inequality we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|u\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|p\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} . \tag{5.2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

With that we see

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sup _{v_{h} \in \operatorname{BDM}_{0}^{k}(\hat{T})} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} p \mathrm{~d} x}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}} \succcurlyeq \frac{\int_{\Omega} \overbrace{\operatorname{div} u}^{=p} p \mathrm{~d} x}{\|u\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}}=\frac{\|p\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}}{\|u\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}} \\
& \succcurlyeq \frac{\|u\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}\|p\|_{L^{2}}}{\|u\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})}} \succcurlyeq\|p\|_{L^{2}} . \tag{5.2.9}
\end{align*}
$$

### 5.2.2 Global LBB-condition

Theorem 5.3. Let $k>2, V_{h}=B D M_{k}(\mathcal{T})$ and $Q_{h}=\Pi^{k-1}(\mathcal{T})$. Then we have

$$
\begin{gathered}
\sup _{v_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} q_{h} \mathrm{~d} x}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}} \geq \beta\left\|q_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \forall q_{h} \in Q_{h} \\
\text { with }\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}=\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|\nabla v_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}+\sum_{E \in \mathcal{T}} \frac{k^{2}}{h}\left\|\llbracket v_{h} \cdot \tau \rrbracket\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2} \text { and } \beta \neq \beta(k) .
\end{gathered}
$$

Proof. To show the global LBB-condition we proceed in two steps. First we construct a low order function $u_{h, 1}$ and then we define a correction $u_{h, 2}$ using the local LBBcondition (5.2.5).
Step 1: Assume an arbitrary $p_{h} \in \Pi^{k-1}(\mathcal{T})$. First we construct a function $u_{h, 1} \in$ $\left(\left[\Pi^{2}(\mathcal{T})\right]^{2} \cap\left[C^{0}(\Omega)\right]^{2}\right) \subset\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}$ with

$$
\overline{\operatorname{div} u_{h, 1}}{ }^{\mathcal{T}}={\overline{p_{h}}}^{\mathcal{T}},
$$

where

$$
\left.{\overline{p_{h}}}^{\mathcal{T}}\right|_{T}=\int_{T} p_{h} \mathrm{~d} x \quad \forall T \in \mathcal{T}
$$

To find $u_{h, 1}$ we solve a kind of Stokes problem on $\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2}$ with a different right hand side for the divergence

Problem 12: Find $\left(u_{S}, p_{S}\right) \in\left(\left[H^{1}(\Omega)\right]^{2} \times L_{0}^{2}\right)$ so that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\Omega} \nu \nabla u: \nabla v \mathrm{~d} x+\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} p_{S} q \mathrm{~d} x,=0 \quad \forall v \in V \\
& \int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} u_{S} q \mathrm{~d} x,=\int_{\Omega}{\overline{p_{h}}}^{\mathcal{T}} q \mathrm{~d} x \quad \forall q \in Q
\end{aligned}
$$

Due to the LBB-condition for the continuous Stokes problem (3.2.5) this problem has an unique solution and we have

$$
\operatorname{div} u_{S}={\overline{p_{h}}}^{\mathcal{T}} \quad \text { and } \quad\left\|u_{S}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq\left\|{\overline{p_{h}}}^{\mathcal{T}}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} .
$$

Next we use the Fortin $\Pi^{\mathcal{F}}$ operator we introduced in section 3.4.2, to define

$$
u_{h, 1}:=\Pi^{\mathcal{F}}\left(u_{S}\right) \quad \in\left[\Pi^{2}(\mathcal{T})\right]^{2} \cap\left[C^{0}(\Omega)\right]^{2}
$$

Using the properties of $\Pi^{\mathcal{F}}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int_{T} \operatorname{div} u_{h, 1} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{T} \operatorname{div} u_{S} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{T}{\overline{p_{h}}}^{\mathcal{T}} \mathrm{d} x \quad \forall T \in \mathcal{T} \\
& \left\|u_{h}^{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{S}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq\left\|{\overline{p_{h}}}^{\mathcal{T}}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Step 2: Next we define

$$
p_{h}^{2}:=p_{h}-\operatorname{div} u_{h}^{1} \in \Pi_{0}^{k-1}(T) \cap L_{0}^{2}(T) \quad \forall T \in \mathcal{T}
$$

Now for all $T \in \mathcal{T}$ we look for a function $u_{h}^{T}$ with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{div} u_{h}^{T} & =\left.p_{h}^{2}\right|_{T} \\
u_{h}^{T} \cdot n & =0 \text { on } \partial T \\
\left\|u_{h}^{T}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(T)} & \preccurlyeq\left\|p_{h}^{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}
\end{aligned}
$$

We do that by solving a problem on the reference element. For each element we define a reference right hand side $\hat{p}:=\left.h^{2} p_{h}^{2}\right|_{T}$. Due to the local LBB-condition 5.2 .5 we find a function $\hat{u}$ with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{div} \hat{u}=\hat{p} \\
& \hat{u} \cdot n=0 \text { on } \partial \hat{T} \\
& \|\hat{u}\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|\hat{p}\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now we use the Piola transformation $\mathcal{P}$ (see appendix) to get the solution on $T$

$$
u_{h}^{T}:=\mathcal{P}(\hat{u})=\frac{1}{\operatorname{det}(\mathcal{J})} \mathcal{J} \hat{u}
$$

where $\mathcal{J}$ is the Jacobian matrix of the finite element mapping $F: \hat{T} \rightarrow T$. Due to the properties of $\mathcal{P}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{div} u_{h}^{T}=\underbrace{\frac{1}{\operatorname{det}(\mathcal{J})}}_{=h^{2}} \operatorname{div} \hat{u}=\frac{1}{h^{2}} \hat{p}=\left.p_{h}^{2}\right|_{T} \\
& u_{h}^{T} \cdot n=0 \text { on } \partial \hat{T}
\end{aligned}
$$

and as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\hat{u}\|_{H_{D G, 0}^{1}(\hat{T})} & =\|\nabla \hat{u}\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\sum_{E \subset \partial \hat{T}} k^{2}\left\|u_{h} \cdot \tau\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2} \\
& =\underbrace{h^{2}\left\|\nabla u_{h}^{T}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}^{2}+h^{2} \sum_{E \subset \partial T} \frac{k^{2}}{h}\left\|u_{h}^{T} \cdot \tau\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2}}_{h^{2}\left\|u_{h}^{T}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(T)}^{2}} \preccurlyeq\|\hat{p}\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}=h^{2}\left\|p_{h}^{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

we get

$$
\left\|u_{h}^{T}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(T)} \preccurlyeq\left\|p_{h}^{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)} .
$$

Summing up the element wise solutions leads to $u_{h, 2}:=\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} u_{h}^{T}$ and we observe

$$
\operatorname{div} u_{h, 2}=p_{h}^{2}
$$

Using this correction $u_{h}:=u_{h, 1}+u_{h, 2}$ we get

$$
\operatorname{div}\left(u_{h}\right)=\operatorname{div}\left(u_{h, 1}\right)+\operatorname{div}\left(u_{h, 2}\right)=\operatorname{div}\left(u_{h, 1}\right)+p_{h}-\operatorname{div}\left(u_{h, 1}\right)=p_{h},
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|u_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} & \leq \underbrace{\left\|u_{h, 1}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}}_{=\left\|u_{h, 1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\Omega)}^{2}}+\left\|u_{h, 2}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\left\|{\overline{p_{h}}}^{\mathcal{T}}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|u_{h, 2}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(T)}^{2} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2}+\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}}\left\|p_{h}^{2}\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\left\|p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sup _{v_{h} \in V_{h}} \frac{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} v_{h} p_{h} \mathrm{~d} x}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}} & \succcurlyeq \frac{\int_{\Omega} \operatorname{div} u_{h} p_{h} \mathrm{~d} x}{\left\|u_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}}=\frac{\int_{\Omega}\left(p_{h}\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} x}{\left\|u_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}} \\
& \succcurlyeq \frac{\left\|u_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}\left\|p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}}{\left\|u_{h}\right\|_{H_{D G}^{1}(\Omega)}} \succcurlyeq\left\|p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

### 5.2.3 Numerical estimations

In the previous section we showed that in the two dimensional case the discrete LBB constant is independent of the polynomial order $k$ (on triangles). We also calculated the LBB constant numerically. The results are shown in table 5.1. As we can see the results are satisfying and also in the three dimensional case (for a tetrahedron) the independency seems to be fulfilled.

| $k$ | 4 | 8 | 16 | 32 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $2 \mathrm{D} /$ trig | 0.167 | 0.190 | 0.201 | 0.205 |
| $3 \mathrm{D} /$ tet | 0.104 | 0.105 | 0.106 | - |

Table 5.1: Numerically calculated discrete LBB constant for the HDG method for 2 and 3 dimensions

### 5.3 Curl convection for the hybrid discontinuous Galerkin method

In this section we show an implementation of the curl convection $c_{c u r l}(u, u, v)$ for the HDG-method. For the time discretization we use the methods introduced in section 3.5 , so the convection term only appears in an explicit form. The problem that appears is that for a function $u \in H(\operatorname{div})(\mathcal{T})$ the curl is only defined in a distributional sense. To see this choose an arbitrary function $\varphi \in C_{0}^{\infty}(\Omega)$ and the definition of the weak curl to formally get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle\operatorname{curl} u, \varphi\rangle & :=-\int_{\Omega} u \cdot \operatorname{curl} \varphi \mathrm{~d} x=\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \int_{T} u \cdot \operatorname{curl} \varphi \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \int_{T} \operatorname{curl} u \cdot \varphi \mathrm{~d} x+\sum_{E \in \mathcal{F}} \int_{E} \llbracket u \times n \rrbracket \cdot \varphi \mathrm{~d} s .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using this for functions $w_{h}, u_{h}, v_{h} \in W_{h}$ and a standard DG upwind value $\hat{u}_{h}^{T}$ leads to

$$
\begin{aligned}
c_{\text {curl }}\left(w_{h}, u_{h}, v_{v}\right) & =\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} \int_{T} \operatorname{curl} w_{h}^{T} \cdot\left(u_{h}^{T} \times v_{h}^{T}\right) \mathrm{d} x \\
& +\sum_{E \in \partial T} \int_{E}\left(\hat{w}_{h}^{T} \times n\right)\left(u_{h}^{T} v_{h}^{F}\right) \mathrm{d} s-\int_{E}\left(w_{h}^{T} \times n\right)\left(u_{h}^{F} v_{h}^{T}\right) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

It remains the implementation of the boundary term that leads to the Bernoulli pressure

$$
\frac{1}{2} \int_{\partial \Omega}\left(u^{2}\right) v \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s
$$

in the case of Neumann boundaries. For the HDG method this leads to

$$
c_{b p}\left(u_{h}, v_{h}\right):=\sum_{E \in \Gamma_{N}} \int_{E} \frac{\left(u_{h}^{T}\right)^{2}+\left(u_{h}^{F}\right)^{2}}{2}\left(v_{h}^{T} \cdot n\right) \mathrm{d} s
$$

Remark 17: The choice of the upwind value appears only for the facet values $v_{h}^{F}$ in the curl convection. This leads to a stable discretization although this is not natural for the tangential components.
Remark 18: We saw in section (4.4.3) that a reconstruction on exact divergence-free velocity functions improves the solution when using a curl formulation for the convective part of the Navier Stokes equations. We implemented the curl convection for the HDG method to show that due to the property $\operatorname{div} V_{h} \subset Q_{h}$, namely an exact divergence-free approximation, we can also use the curl formulation to get proper solutions. In [LS15] also the standard convection form was implemented.

### 5.4 Approximation error

Due to the properties we are now able to show an optimal error convergence, namely an independent constant $c \neq c(k, h)$ in the error estimation. We start with the approximation error for the exact solutions ( $u, p$ ) and the approximation $u_{h}$ and the $L^{2}$ projection $\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p$

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} .
$$

Next we add and subtract a BDM interpolator to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} & \leq\left\|u-I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)} \\
& +\| I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k} u-u h\left\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}+\right\| \mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p-p_{h} \|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

For the third and fourth term we use the inf-sup condition for the bilinear form $B$ and the Galerkin orthogonality to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u-u_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)} & +\left\|\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2} p-p_{h}}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq \\
& \frac{1}{\beta} \sup _{v_{h}, p_{h} \in V_{h} \times Q_{h}} \frac{B\left(\left(I_{h}^{v_{h}, q_{h} \neq 0}\right.\right.}{} \frac{\left.\left.B \mathrm{~B}^{k} u-u_{h}, \mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p-p_{h}\right),\left(v_{h}, q_{h}\right)\right)}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}}^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|q_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& =\frac{1}{\beta} \sup _{\substack{v_{h}, p_{h} \in V_{h} \times Q_{h} \\
v_{h}, q_{h} \neq 0}} \frac{B\left(\left(I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u-u, \mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p-p\right),\left(v_{h}, q_{h}\right)\right)}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}}(\Omega)+\left\|q_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Next we use the definition of $B$ and the commuting properties of the $B D M$ interpolator and the $L^{2}$ projection, namely

$$
b_{H D G}\left(I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u-u, q_{h}\right)=b_{H D G}\left(v_{h}, \mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p-p\right)=0,
$$

to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u-u_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)} & +\left\|\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \\
& \leq \frac{1}{\beta} \frac{a_{H D G}\left(I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u-u, v_{h}\right)}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}}(\Omega)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Due to the definition of $a_{H D G}$ we can bound it with the $H D G *$ norm, and use the equivalence (5.1.1) to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{a_{H D G}\left(I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u-u, v_{h}\right)}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}} & \preccurlyeq \frac{\left\|I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u-u\right\|_{H_{H D *}^{1}(\Omega)}\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G *}^{1}(\Omega)}}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}} \\
& \simeq \frac{\left\|I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u-u\right\|_{H_{H D G *}^{1}(\Omega)}\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}}{\left\|v_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}} \\
& \preccurlyeq \| I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k} u-u \|_{H_{H D G *}^{1}(\Omega)},}
\end{aligned}
$$

and so altogether

$$
\left\|u-u_{h}\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)}+\left\|\mathcal{P}_{Q_{h}}^{L^{2}} p-p_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \leq c\left\|u-I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u\right\|_{H_{H D G}^{1}(\Omega)},
$$

with $c \neq c(h, k)$.

### 5.5 Numerical example

In the end we show an example using the curl formulation and the HDG-method to solve the Navier Stokes equations using a first order IMEX scheme 3.5.2. The example we chose is the well-known benchmark of a laminar flow around a cylinder, see ST96. We simulate the 2 D example with the inflow condition

$$
u(0, y)=\frac{6 y(0.41-y)}{0.41^{2}}
$$

which yields to a Reynolds number $R e=100$ and induces an unsteady flow. In figure 5.3 one can see the solution at $t=3 \mathrm{~s}$ and in figure 5.4 the drag and lift coefficient defined by

$$
c_{D}=\frac{2 F_{D}}{\rho \bar{u}^{2} D} \quad \text { and } \quad c_{L}=\frac{2 F_{L}}{\rho \bar{u}^{2} D}
$$

with

$$
F_{D}=\int_{\Gamma_{c}}\left(\nu \frac{\partial u_{t}}{\partial n} n_{y}-p n_{x}\right) d s \quad \text { and } \quad F_{L}=-\int_{\Gamma_{c}}\left(\nu \frac{\partial u_{t}}{\partial n} n_{x}+p n_{y}\right) d s
$$

where $\Gamma_{c}$ is the boundary of the cylinder, are plotted. For the simulation we use a mesh with 315 elements and chose the polynomial degree $k=3$.


Figure 5.3: Absolute value of the velocity $\left|u_{h}\right|$ and pressure $p$ of a laminar flow around the cylinder


Figure 5.4: Drag and lift coefficient for a laminar flow around a cylinder

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

In this section we prove the existence of an $H^{2}$-continuous operator $\mathcal{E}$. Note that $\mathcal{E}$ enforces exact tangential values of the gradient on $\partial \hat{T}$ although the properties in (5.2.7) demand an exact normal trace. This can be done by switching from the $\nabla$ operator to the transposed $\nabla^{T}$ operator in 5.1. The proof is analogue, but the tangential and the normal values change their position.

Theorem 6.1. Assume a given function $u \in\left[\Pi^{k}(\hat{T})\right]^{2}$ where $\hat{T}$ is the reference element and $\int_{\partial \hat{T}} u \cdot \tau \mathrm{~d} x=0$. Then there exists an operator $\mathcal{E}:\left[\Pi^{k}(\hat{T})\right]^{2} \rightarrow$ $\Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$ so that for $\phi=\mathcal{E}(u)$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \phi \cdot \tau=u \cdot \tau \text { on } \partial \hat{T}  \tag{6.0.1}\\
& \|(u-\nabla \phi) \cdot n\|_{L^{2}(\partial \hat{T})} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k}\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}  \tag{6.0.2}\\
& \|\phi\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} . \tag{6.0.3}
\end{align*}
$$

Due to the different demands of the extension $\mathcal{E}(u)$, we show three theorems with different kinds of properties and use them afterwards to prove theorem 6.1.

First we see that the tangential gradient of $\mathcal{E}(u)$ has the same values as the tangential trace of $u$. How to find a function that has this property is shown in the first theorem 6.3. We start with an extension that preserves a proper tangential gradient on the first edge. Afterwards we correct the error of the tangential gradients on the other two edges by defining two more extensions. The main challenge is the $H^{2}$-estimation where we use different techniques and the definition of the $H^{1 / 2}$ seminorm. The final result $\mathcal{E}^{D}(u)$ then fulfills

$$
\nabla \mathcal{E}^{D}(u) \cdot \tau=u \cdot \tau \text { on } \partial \hat{T}
$$

After the first step the normal gradient of $\mathcal{E}^{D}(u)$ does not coincide with the normal trace of $u$ at all. The second theorem 6.4 is used to correct the error $u_{c}=\left(u-\nabla \mathcal{E}^{D}(u)\right) \cdot n$. This can be done under certain assumptions, so we split the error $u_{c}$ in a good term $u_{c}^{g}$, where we can use theorem 6.4, and a bad term $u_{c}^{b}$. The constructed extension for the proof of the second theorem is also split in three parts correcting the values edge by edge. Again the $H^{2}$-estimation is a big challenge and uses similar techniques as in the proof of theorem 6.3 .

That the splitting of $u_{c}$ in two parts is a stable operation and how to handle $u_{c}^{b}$, is considered in the last theorem 6.5. We show that there exists a polynomial whose norm
is bounded in a proper way by the polynomial order $k$. For that we use a Lagrangian function to find a minimum under certain conditions. Finally we show the proof of 6.1 in section 6.4

Before we continue with the theorems 6.3, 6.4 and 6.5, we show a lemma which uses the technique of K-functionals.

Lemma 6.2. Let $E_{1}=(0,1)$ and assume a function a $(s) \in C^{1}\left(E_{1}\right)$ and $u \in$ $H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)$. For $(x, y) \in \hat{T}$ we define

$$
g(x, y):=\int_{0}^{1} a(s) u(x+s y) d s .
$$

Then we have

$$
\|g\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} .
$$

Proof. Due to $\|g\|_{H^{1}(T)}^{2}=\|g\|_{L^{2}(T)}^{2}+\|\nabla g\|_{L^{2}(T)}^{2}$ we show the proof in two steps. First we bound the $L^{2}$ norm and then the $H^{1}$ seminorm.
For an arbitrary $y$ we define the horizontal line $L_{y}:=\{(t, y): t \in[0,1-y]\}$. By that we get, using Cauchy Schwarzs inequality,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|g\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1-y} g(x, y)^{2} \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{0}^{1-y}\left(\int_{0}^{1} a(s) u(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \int_{0}^{1-y} \int_{0}^{1} a(s)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s y)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1-y} \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s y)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using the substitution $t=x+s y$ we get

$$
\int_{0}^{1-y} \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s y)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x=\frac{1}{y} \int_{0}^{1-y} \int_{x}^{x+y} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} x
$$

In the next step we use Fubini's theorem to first change the order of the integration variables and then increase the integrated area, namely

$$
\int_{0}^{1-y} \int_{x}^{x+y} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} x=\iint_{\substack{0 \leq x \leq 1-y \\ x \leq t \leq x+y}} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d}(t, x) \stackrel{\text { Fub. }}{\gtrless} \iint_{\substack{0 \leq t \leq 1 \\ t-y \leq x \leq t}} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d}(x, t),
$$

and so

$$
\|g\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{y} \int_{0}^{1} u(t)^{2} \underbrace{\int_{t-y}^{t} \mathrm{~d} x}_{=y} \mathrm{~d} t=\int_{0}^{1} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t=\|u\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} .
$$

By that we can bound the $L^{2}$ norm on $\hat{T}$

$$
\|g\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}=\int_{0}^{1}\|g\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} .
$$

To bound the $H^{1}$ seminorm we use the theory of interpolation spaces (see appendix 7.5). In the first step we make an estimation for the $x$ derivation and then for the $y$ derivation. Due to

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial x} g(x, y)=\int_{0}^{1} u^{\prime}(x+s y) a(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

we get analogue as before

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\frac{\partial}{\partial x} g(x, y)\right\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\left\|u^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \tag{6.0.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next we observe that by using integration by part we can write the $x$ derivation also as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial}{\partial x} g(x, y) & =\int_{0}^{1} \underbrace{u^{\prime}(x+s y)}_{=\frac{1}{y} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} s} u(x+s y)} a(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\underbrace{\frac{1}{y} \int_{0}^{1} a^{\prime}(s) u(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s}_{=: A}+\underbrace{\frac{1}{y}(a(1) u(x+y)-a(0) u(x))}_{=: B}
\end{aligned}
$$

For the first term we proceed as before to get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|A\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{y^{2}}\|u\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \tag{6.0.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the second term we get

$$
\|B\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2}=\frac{1}{y^{2}} \int_{0}^{1-y}(a(1) u(x+y)-a(0) u(x))^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{y^{2}} \int_{0}^{1-y} u(x+y)^{2}+u(x)^{2} \mathrm{~d} x
$$

and together with the substitution $t=x+y$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|B\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{y^{2}} \int_{y}^{1} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t+\frac{1}{y^{2}} \int_{0}^{1-y} u(x)^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{y^{2}}\|u\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \tag{6.0.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using estimation (6.0.4), (6.0.5 and $\sqrt{6.0 .6}$ and the definition of the $K$-functional we have

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial}{\partial x} g(x, y)\right\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)} \preccurlyeq \inf _{u=u_{0}+u_{1}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{y^{2}}\left\|u_{0}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2}+\left\|u_{1}^{\prime}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2}} \leq \frac{1}{y} K(y, u)
$$

and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\frac{\partial}{\partial x} g(x, y)\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1}\left\|\frac{\partial}{\partial x} g(x, y)\right\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{y^{2}} K(y, u)^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{y^{2}} K(y, u)^{2} \mathrm{~d} y=\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

For the $y$ derivation we observe that

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial y} g(x, y)=\int_{0}^{1} u^{\prime}(x+s y) s a(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

So by defining $\tilde{a}(s)=s a(s)$ we proceed similar to the $x$ derivation to finish the proof.

### 6.1 Tangential extension $\mathcal{E}^{D}$

Theorem 6.3. Assume a given function $u \in\left[\Pi^{k}(\hat{T})\right]^{2}$ where $\hat{T}$ is the reference element and $\int_{\partial \hat{T}} u \cdot \tau \mathrm{~d} s=0$. Then there exists an operator $\mathcal{E}^{D}:\left[\Pi^{k}(\hat{T})\right]^{2} \rightarrow$ $\Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$ so that for $\phi_{\tau}=\mathcal{E}^{D}(u)$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \nabla \phi_{\tau} \cdot \tau=u \cdot \tau \text { on } \partial \hat{T}  \tag{6.1.1}\\
& \left\|\phi_{\tau}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} . \tag{6.1.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. For the proof we split the extension $\mathcal{E}^{D}$ in three edge extensions $\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{i}}, \mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{i, j}}$ and $\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{i}}$. The main idea is to first extend the values of the lower edge and correct the values on the other two edges afterwards. All following examples are visualized in a three dimensional perspective, see figure 6.1.
$(0,0)$
Figure 6.1: Three dimensional perspective of the reference element $\hat{T}$

Step 1: The first extension $\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{i}}$ has no further restrictions. For the ease we set $E_{i}=E_{1}$ and define $\tau_{E_{1}}$ as the tangential vector on $E_{1}$. For $u_{\tau}=u \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}$ we set

$$
\psi(x):=\int_{0}^{x} u_{\tau}(s, 0) \mathrm{d} s+c
$$

where $c$ can be an arbitrary constant and

$$
\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{1}}(u)(x, y)=\phi_{1}(x, y):=\int_{0}^{1} \psi(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s
$$

We observe that

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x} & =\int_{0}^{1} \psi^{\prime}(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s=\int_{0}^{1} u_{\tau}(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s  \tag{6.1.3}\\
\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y} & =\int_{0}^{1} \psi^{\prime}(x+s y) s \mathrm{~d} s=\int_{0}^{1} u_{\tau}(x+s y) s \mathrm{~d} s
\end{align*}
$$

and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\nabla \phi_{1} \cdot \tau_{1}\right|_{E_{1}}=\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}\right|_{E_{1}}=\int_{0}^{1} u_{\tau}(x) \mathrm{d} s=u_{\tau}(x)=u \cdot \tau \tag{6.1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

In figure 6.2 we can see the values and the partial derivation of the first extension $\phi_{1}$ for $u_{\tau}=6 x(1-x)-1$.


Figure 6.2: Extension $\phi_{1}, \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}$ and $\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}$ for $u_{\tau}=6 x(1-x)-1$

We now show

$$
\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}=\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\left\|\nabla \phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} .
$$

For the $L^{2}$ estimation we proceed as in the proof of lemma 6.2

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1-y}\left(\int_{0}^{1} \psi(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \int_{0}^{1-y} \int_{0}^{1} \psi(x+s y)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq\|\psi\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2}=\int_{0}^{1}\left(\int_{0}^{x} u_{\tau}(s, 0) \mathrm{d} s\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} x \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{x} u_{\tau}(s, 0)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{\tau}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{\tau}\right\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

and so

$$
\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}=\int_{0}^{1}\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}
$$

To bound $\left\|\nabla \phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}$ we use lemma 6.2 for each partial derivative $\sqrt{6.1 .3}$, and so we get

$$
\left\|\nabla \phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{\tau}\right\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} \tag{6.1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Step 2: For $\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{i, j}}$ we have the restriction that

$$
\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{i, j}}(u) \cdot \tau_{E_{j}}\right|_{E_{j}}=0
$$

$6 H^{2}$-extension

Again we set $E_{i}=E_{1}$ and $E_{j}=E_{2}$. For an arbitrary $\tilde{u}$ we define

$$
u_{2, \tau}:=\tilde{u} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}
$$

and

$$
\psi_{2}(x):=\int_{0}^{x} u_{2, \tau}(s, 0) \mathrm{d} s-\overline{\psi_{2}} \quad \text { with } \quad \overline{\psi_{2}}:=\int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(s, 0) \mathrm{d} s
$$

With that we define the extension

$$
\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{1,2}}(\tilde{u})(x, y)=\phi_{2}(x, y):=\int_{0}^{1} \psi_{2}(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s-\frac{y}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{2}(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s
$$

or using integration by part for the second term

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{y}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{2}(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s & =-y \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{2}^{\prime}(x+s(1-x)) s \mathrm{~d} s \\
& =-y \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x)) s \mathrm{~d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

we can write the extension as

$$
\phi_{2}(x, y)=\underbrace{\int_{0}^{1} \psi_{2}(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s}_{=\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{1}}(\tilde{u})(x, y)}+\underbrace{y \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x)) s \mathrm{~d} s}_{=: \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}
$$

On $E_{2}$ we have $y=1-x$ and so

$$
\left.\phi_{2}\right|_{E_{2}}=0
$$

and due to a constant value on the edge $E_{2}$ also

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\nabla \phi_{2} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}\right|_{E_{2}}=0 \tag{6.1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

On $E_{1}$ we have $y=0$ and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\nabla \phi_{2}\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}=\frac{\partial \psi_{2}(x)}{\partial x}=u_{2, \tau}=\tilde{u} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}} \tag{6.1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

In figure 6.3 we can see the values and the partial derivations of the correction term $\phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}$ and the resulting extension $\phi_{2}$ for the same example $u_{2, \tau}=6 x(1-x)-1$. Note that the correction does not change the values and the derivation with respect to $x$ on the edge $E_{1}$.


Figure 6.3: Values and partial derivatives of the correction $\phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}$ and the extension $\phi_{2}$ for $u_{2, \tau}=6 x(1-x)-1$

It remains to show the $H^{2}$ estimation. For the first part $\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{1}}(\tilde{u})(x, y)$ we showed the estimation in step 1, so we have

$$
\left\|\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{1}}(\tilde{u})\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
$$

It remains the estimation for $\phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}$. Again we split the norm in

$$
\left\|\phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}=\left\|\phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\left\|\nabla \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\left\|\nabla^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} .
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

For the first term we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x}\left(\phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x}\left(y \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x)) s \mathrm{~d} s\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\gtrless} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \underbrace{\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right)^{2}}_{\leq 1}\left(\int_{x}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(t) \mathrm{d} t\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{x}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{2, \tau}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{\preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .}
\end{aligned}
$$

Next we calculate all partial derivatives up to order 2 (always using integration by part for the $u_{2, \tau}^{\prime}$ terms)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x}=y \int_{0}^{1} \underbrace{u_{2, \tau}^{\prime}(x+s(1-x))}_{=\frac{1}{1-x} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~d} s} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))}(1-s) s \mathrm{~d} s= \\
& =\frac{y}{1-x}(\int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s+\underbrace{\left.u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(1-s) s\right|_{0} ^{1}}_{=0}) \\
& =\frac{y}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s, \\
& \frac{\partial \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial y}=\int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x)) s \mathrm{~d} s, \\
& \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial x}=\frac{y}{(1-x)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}^{\prime}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1)(1-s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\frac{y}{(1-x)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y}{(1-x)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(4 s-3) \mathrm{d} s+\frac{y}{(1-x)^{2}} u_{2, \tau}(x), \\
& \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}=\frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s,
\end{aligned}
$$

and finally

$$
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{c o r r}}{\partial y \partial y}=0
$$

We start with the mixed second order derivative. First note that

$$
\int_{0}^{1} 2 s-1 \mathrm{~d} s=0
$$

by that we can substract the meanvalue

$$
\overline{u_{2, \tau}}(x, 1):=\frac{1}{1-x} \int_{x}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y} & =\frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1}\left(u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))-\overline{u_{2, \tau}}(x, 1)\right)(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

And so using the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x}\left(\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1}\left(\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}\right)^{2} \int_{0}^{1-x} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1}\left(u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))-\overline{u_{2, \tau}}(x, 1)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{(1-x)^{2}} \int_{x}^{1}\left(u_{2, \tau}(t)-\overline{u_{2, \tau}}(x, 1)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} x
\end{aligned}
$$

The inner integral can also be written as

$$
\int_{x}^{1}\left(u_{2, \tau}(t)-\overline{u_{2, \tau}}(x, 1)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t=\frac{1}{2(1-x)} \int_{x}^{1} \int_{x}^{1}\left(u_{2, \tau}(t)-u_{2, \tau}(s)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s
$$

and so using Fubini's theorem

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{(1-x)^{3}} \int_{x}^{1} \int_{x}^{1}\left(u_{2, \tau}(t)-u_{2, \tau}(s)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \stackrel{\text { Fub. }}{\preccurlyeq} \iint_{\substack{x \leq s \\
x \leq \leq \\
0 \leq s, t \leq 1}} \frac{\left(u_{2, \tau}(t)-u_{2, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(1-x)^{3}} \mathrm{~d}(s, t, x) . \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{\min (s, t)} \frac{1}{(1-x)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} x\left(u_{2, \tau}(t)-u_{2, \tau}(s)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s .
\end{aligned}
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

For the inner integral and w.l.o.g. assuming that $s<t$ we get

$$
\int_{0}^{\min (s, t)} \frac{1}{(1-x)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} x=\left(\frac{1}{1-\min (s, t)}\right)^{2}-1 \leq\left(\frac{1}{1-s}\right)^{2} \leq\left(\frac{1}{t-s}\right)^{2}
$$

and so

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{\left(u_{2, \tau}(t)-u_{2, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(t-s)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s
$$

Using the definition of the Sobolev Slobodeckij norm (see appendix) we get

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{\left(u_{2, \tau}(t)-u_{2, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(t-s)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s=\left|u_{2, \tau}\right|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \leq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}
$$

Next we look at the second derivative of $\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial x}$. Note that we have $\frac{y}{1-x} \leq 1$ and so we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial x} & \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(4 s-3) \mathrm{d} s+\frac{1}{1-x} u_{2, \tau}(x)
\end{aligned}
$$

or by adding and subtracting an integral

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial x} & \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(2 s-1) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))(4 s-2) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\underbrace{\frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x)-u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s}_{=: A}
\end{aligned}
$$

The first and the second term can be estimated in the same way as $\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}$. We focus on the third term $A$. Again using the Cauchy Schwarz inequality and Fubini's theorem the $L^{2}$ norm is bounded by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|A\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} A^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1}\left(u_{2, \tau}(x)-u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x))^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x\right. \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{(1-x)^{2}} \int_{x}^{1}\left(u_{2, \tau}(x)-u_{2, \tau}(t)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} x=\iint_{t \geq x} \frac{\left(u_{2, \tau}(x)-u_{2, \tau}(t)\right)^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}} \mathrm{~d}(x, t) \\
& \stackrel{\text { Fub. }}{\preccurlyeq} \iint_{t \geq x} \frac{\left(u_{2, \tau}(x)-u_{2, \tau}(t)\right)^{2}}{(x-t)^{2}} \mathrm{~d}(x, t) \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{\left(u_{2, \tau}(x)-u_{2, \tau}(t)\right)^{2}}{(x-t)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} t \\
& =\left|u_{2, \tau}\right|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2},
\end{aligned}
$$

and by that the estimation for $\frac{\partial^{2} \phi^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial x}$ is given. It remains to bound the first order derivatives. The estimation for $x$ derivation is similar to $\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{\text {corr }}^{\text {cor }}}{\partial x \partial y}$ because $y \leq 1$, and for the $y$ derivation we observe as before

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\frac{\partial \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x}\left(\int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(x+s(1-x) s \mathrm{~d} s)^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x\right. \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{1}(1-x) \int_{0}^{1} u_{2, \tau}\left(x+s(1-x)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{0}^{1} \int_{x}^{1} u_{2, \tau}(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} x\right. \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{2, \tau}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
\end{aligned}
$$

All together we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\phi_{2}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} . \tag{6.1.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Step 3: For $\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{i}}$ we have the restriction that

$$
\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{i}}(u) \cdot \tau_{E_{j}}\right|_{E_{j}}=0 \quad \text { for } \quad j \neq i .
$$

Again we set $E_{i}=E_{1}$ and $j=2,3$. For an arbitrary $\tilde{u}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\partial \hat{T}} \tilde{u} \cdot \tau \mathrm{~d} s=0 \quad \text { and }\left.\quad \tilde{u}\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}=\left.\tilde{u}\right|_{E_{3}} \cdot \tau_{E_{3}}=0 \tag{6.1.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

we set

$$
u_{3, \tau}:=\tilde{u} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}},
$$

and

$$
\psi_{3}(x):=\int_{0}^{x} u_{3, \tau}(s, 0) \mathrm{d} s
$$

By that we define the last extension as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{1}}(\tilde{u})(x, y)=\phi_{3}(x, y) & :=\int_{0}^{1} \psi_{3}(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s-\underbrace{\frac{y}{1-x}}_{=: \phi_{3}^{\text {corr }, 1}} \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{3}(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\underbrace{\frac{y}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{3}(s(x+y)) \mathrm{d} s}_{=: \phi_{3}^{\text {orr }, 2}}+\underbrace{y \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{3}(s) \mathrm{d} s}_{=: \phi_{3}^{\text {corr }, 3}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Similar to the second extension we observe that on $E_{2}$ due to $y=1-x$ and on $E_{3}$ due to $x=0$ the extension is constant, and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\nabla \phi_{3}\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}=\left.\nabla \phi_{3}\right|_{E_{3}} \cdot \tau_{E_{3}}=0 \tag{6.1.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\nabla \phi_{3}\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}=\psi_{3}^{\prime}=u_{3, \tau}=\tilde{u} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}} . \tag{6.1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

In figure 6.4 we can see the values and the partial derivations of the correction $\phi_{3}^{\text {corr,2 }}$ and the resulting extension $\phi_{3}$ for the same example $u_{2, \tau}=6 x(1-x)-1$. Note that on the edge $E_{3}$ the partial derivation with respect to $y$ of the correction $\frac{\partial \dot{\partial}_{3}^{\text {corr }, 2}}{\partial y}$ is the negative value of $\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}$ in figure 6.3. This leads to $\left.\nabla \phi_{3}\right|_{E_{3}} \cdot \tau_{E_{3}}=0$.


Figure 6.4: Values and partial derivatives of the correction $\phi_{3}^{\text {corr,2 }}$ and the extension $\phi_{3}$ for $u_{2, \tau}=6 x(1-x)-1$

Again we have to show the $H^{2}$ estimation. The first term of $\phi_{3}$ can be written as $\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{1}}$ where we already have the estimation. The second term is the same as for $\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{1}}$, so it remains to show the estimations for $\phi_{3}^{\text {corr }, 2}$ and $\phi_{3}^{\text {corr }, 3}$. Note that we have $\psi_{3}(0)=0$,
and by that we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2 & =-\frac{y}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{3}(s(x+y)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =y \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{3}^{\prime}(s(x+y))(s-1) \mathrm{d} s-\left.\frac{y}{x+y} \psi_{3}(s(x+y))(s-1)\right|_{0} ^{1} \\
& =y \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(s-1) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

and due to (6.1.9) also $\psi_{3}(1)=0$, so

$$
\phi_{3}^{c o r r, 3}=y \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{3}(x) \mathrm{d} s=-y \int_{0}^{1} \psi_{3}^{\prime}(s) s \mathrm{~d} s+\left.\psi_{3}(s) s\right|_{0} ^{1}=-y \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s) s \mathrm{~d} s
$$

With similar techniques to the proofs for the estimation of $\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{1}}$ and $\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{1}}$ we can bound

$$
\left\|\phi_{3}^{c o r r, 3}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
$$

For $\phi_{3}^{\text {corr, } 2}$ we make the estimations part by part. Together with $\frac{y}{x+y} \leq 1$ the $L^{2}$ estimation follows from

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\phi_{3}^{\text {corr }, 2}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} & \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} y^{2} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{y^{2}}{x+y} \int_{0}^{x+y} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{3, \tau}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Next we calculate all partial derivatives using integration by part on all integrals where $u_{3, \tau}^{\prime}$ appears to get:

$$
\frac{\partial \phi_{3}^{c o r r, 2}}{\partial x}=\frac{y}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(1-2 s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial y}=\int_{0}^{1} u\left(s(x+y)(s-1) \mathrm{d} s+\frac{y}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(1-2 s) \mathrm{d} s\right. \\
& \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial x \partial x}=\frac{-y}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(1-2 s) \mathrm{d} s \\
&+\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(4 s-2) \mathrm{d} s \\
&+\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))-u_{3, \tau}(x+y) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial x \partial y} & =\frac{x}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(1-2 s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(4 s-2) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))-u_{3, \tau}(x+y) \mathrm{d} s \\
\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{3}^{\text {corr }, 2}}{\partial y \partial y} & =\frac{1}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(1-2 s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{x}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(1-2 s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(4 s-2) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))-u_{3, \tau}(x+y) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

Again we use that $\frac{x}{x+y} \leq 1$ and $\frac{y}{x+y} \leq 1$ on $\hat{T}$. We start with the $L^{2}$ norm of the first order $x$-derivation and proceed similar to the estimation of $\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial y}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\|\frac{\partial \phi_{3}^{\text {corr }, 2}}{\partial x}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{1}\left(u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))-\overline{u_{3, \tau}}(0, x+y)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
&=\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{1}{x+y} \int_{0}^{x+y}\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-\overline{u_{3, \tau}}(0, x+y)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{1}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{x+y} \int_{0}^{x+y}\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(s)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
&=\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{x+y} \int_{0}^{x+y} \frac{\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(x+y)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
&=\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{x+y} \int_{0}^{x+y} \frac{\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(t-s)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \leq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \underbrace{\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(t-s)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s}_{0} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
&=\left|u_{3, \tau}\right|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

as $t-s \leq t \leq x+y$, and so

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial x}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left|u_{3, \tau}\right|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}
$$

We continue with the $y$ derivation. First observe that the second integral is the same as the $x$ derivation, so we have

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial \phi_{3}^{c o r r, 2}}{\partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x+\left\|\frac{\partial \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial x}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}
$$

Using Fubini's theorem and $\zeta=x+y$ we observe

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x & =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{1}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \stackrel{\text { Fub. }}{=} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{\zeta} \frac{1}{\zeta} \int_{0}^{\zeta} u_{3, \tau}(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} \zeta \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{3, \tau}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)},
\end{aligned}
$$

and so also

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
$$

Finally we define two functions

$$
\xi:=\frac{1}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))(1-2 s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

and

$$
\theta:=\frac{1}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1} u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))-u_{3, \tau}(x+y) \mathrm{d} s
$$

to bound the $L^{2}$ norm of the second order derivation with the $L^{2}$ norm of linear combinations of $\xi$ and $\theta$. For the estimation of $\xi$ we proceed similarly for $\frac{\partial \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial x}$ but have to use Fubini's theorem due to the higher power of the $x+y$ term.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\xi\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{x+y} \int_{0}^{x+y} \frac{\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(x+y)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \iiint_{\substack{s-x \leq y \\
t-x \leq y \\
0 \leq t, s \leq 1}} \frac{\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(x+y)^{3}} \mathrm{~d}(s, t, y) \mathrm{d} x \\
& \stackrel{\text { Fub. }}{\lessgtr} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{\max (s-x, t-x)}^{1} \frac{1}{(x+y)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} y\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(s)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x .
\end{aligned}
$$

Without loss of generality let $s<t$ to get

$$
\int_{\max (s-x, t-x)}^{1} \frac{1}{(x+y)^{3}} \mathrm{~d} y=\left.\frac{-2}{(x+y)^{2}}\right|_{\max (s-x, t-x)} ^{1} \leq \frac{2}{t^{2}} \leq \frac{2}{(t-s)^{2}},
$$

and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\xi\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(s)\right)^{2}}{(t-s)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} x . \\
& \preccurlyeq\left|u_{3, \tau}\right|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
\end{aligned}
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

For $\theta$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\theta\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{1}{x+y} \int_{0}^{1}\left(u_{3, \tau}(s(x+y))-u_{3, \tau}(x+y)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{1}{(x+y)^{2}} \int_{0}^{x+y}\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(x+y)\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{x+y} \frac{\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(x+y)\right)^{2}}{(x+y)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x .
\end{aligned}
$$

Together with $|t-(x+y)| \leq|t|+|x+y| \leq 2|x+y|$ for $t \leq x+y$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\theta\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{x+y} \frac{\left(u_{3, \tau}(t)-u_{3, \tau}(x+y)\right)^{2}}{(t-(x+y))^{2}} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq\left|u_{3, \tau}\right|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
\end{aligned}
$$

As

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial x \partial x}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} \leq\|\theta\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\|\xi\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \\
& \left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{3}^{c o r r}, 2}{\partial y \partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} \leq\|\theta\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\|\xi\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \\
& \left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{3}^{c o r r, 2}}{\partial x \partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})} \leq\|\theta\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\|\xi\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2},
\end{aligned}
$$

we finally have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|\phi_{3}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|\tilde{u}\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} . \tag{6.1.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Step 4: Now we can construct $\mathcal{E}^{D}$. Assume a given $u$ with

$$
\int_{\partial \hat{T}} u \cdot \tau \mathrm{~d} s=0
$$

First we define the linear transformations $F_{2}$ and $F_{3}$ defined by the transformations of the vertices

$$
\begin{aligned}
& (1,0) \rightarrow(1,0) \\
& F_{2}:(0,0) \rightarrow(0,1) \text { and } F_{3}:(0,1) \rightarrow(1,0) \\
& (0,1) \rightarrow(0,0) \\
& (1,0) \rightarrow(0,1)
\end{aligned}
$$

and the corresponding covariant transformations $\mathcal{C}_{2}, \mathcal{C}_{3}$ (see appendix) to define proper extensions from the other edges, so

$$
\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{2,1}}(u)(x, y)=\left(\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{1,2}}\left(\mathcal{C}_{2} u\right)\right)\left(F_{2}(x, y)\right)
$$

with

$$
\left\|\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{2,1}}(v)\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{1,2}}(v)\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}
$$

and

$$
\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{3}}(u)(x, y)=\left(\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{1}}\left(\mathcal{C}_{3} u\right)\right)\left(F_{3}(x, y)\right)
$$

with

$$
\left\|\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{3}}(v)\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{1}}(v)\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}
$$

By that we define

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{1} & =\mathcal{E}_{1}^{E_{1}}(u) \\
\phi_{2} & =\phi_{1}+\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{2,1}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{1}\right) \\
\phi_{3} & =\phi_{2}+\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{3}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and set $\mathcal{E}^{D}(u)=\phi_{3}$. Note that due to Green's theorem the surface integral over $\partial \hat{T}$ of the tangential component of $\nabla \phi_{2}$ is 0 , and so also

$$
\int_{\partial \hat{T}} u-\nabla \phi_{2} \cdot \tau \mathrm{~d} s=0
$$

and as

$$
u-\left.\nabla \phi_{2}\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}=u-\left.\nabla \phi_{2}\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}=0
$$

assumption 6.1 .9 for $\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{3}}$ is fulfilled. Also we see that due to the construction of the extensions by integrals of $u$ we get a function $\mathcal{E}^{D}(u) \in \Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$, and using the properties (6.1.6), 6.1.7) and (6.1.10), 6.1.11) we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}^{D}(u)\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}} & =\left.\nabla \phi_{2}\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}+\underbrace{\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{3}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{2}\right)\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}}_{=0} \\
& =\left.\nabla \phi_{1}\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}+\underbrace{\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{2,1}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{1}\right)\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}}_{=0} \\
& =\left.\nabla \phi_{1}\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}=u \cdot \tau_{E_{1}} \\
\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}^{D}(u)\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}} & =\left.\nabla \phi_{2}\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}+\underbrace{\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{3}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{2}\right)\right|_{E_{1}} \cdot \tau_{E_{1}}}_{=0} \\
& =\left.\nabla \phi_{1}\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}+\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{2,1}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{1}\right)\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}} \\
& =\left.\nabla \phi_{1}\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}+\left.\left(u-\nabla \phi_{1}\right)\right|_{E_{2}} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}=u \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

$6 H^{2}$-extension

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}^{D}(u)\right|_{E_{3}} \cdot \tau_{E_{3}} & =\left.\nabla \phi_{2}\right|_{E_{3}} \cdot \tau_{E_{3}}+\left.\nabla \mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{3}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{2}\right)\right|_{E_{3}} \cdot \tau_{E_{3}} \\
& =\left.\nabla \phi_{2}\right|_{E_{3}} \cdot \tau_{E_{3}}+\left.\left(u-\nabla \phi_{2}\right)\right|_{E_{3}} \cdot \tau_{E_{3}}=u \cdot \tau_{E_{3}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The $H^{2}$ estimation follows from (6.1.5), 6.1.8 and 6.1.12), so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\mathcal{E}^{D}(u)\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} & \preccurlyeq\left\|\phi_{2}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}+\left\|\mathcal{E}_{3}^{E_{3}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{2}\right)\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|\phi_{2}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}+\left\|u-\nabla \phi_{2}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|\phi_{2}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}+\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}+\left\|\mathcal{E}_{2}^{E_{2,1}}\left(u-\nabla \phi_{1}\right)\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}+\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}+\left\|u-\nabla \phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}+\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}+\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}
\end{aligned}
$$

### 6.2 Normal extension $\mathcal{E}^{N}$

Theorem 6.4. Assume a given function $u \in \Pi^{k}\left(E_{1}\right)$ where $E_{1}=[0,1]$ is an edge of the reference element and has a zero of order two in the vertices. Then there exists an operator $\mathcal{E}^{N}: \Pi^{k}\left(E_{1}\right) \rightarrow \Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$ so that for $\phi_{n}=\mathcal{E}^{N}(u)$ we have

$$
\begin{align*}
& \phi_{n}=0 \text { on } \partial \hat{T}  \tag{6.2.1}\\
& \nabla \phi_{n} \cdot n=u \text { on } E_{1}  \tag{6.2.2}\\
& \nabla \phi_{n} \cdot n=0 \text { on } \partial \hat{T} \backslash E_{1}  \tag{6.2.3}\\
& \left\|\phi_{n}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} . \tag{6.2.4}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. The idea of the proof is similar to the proof of theorem 6.3. First we extend the values of the lower edge and correct the trace and the normal derivative afterwards. For the corrections we use cubic blending coefficients. Due to that it is not trivial that the corresponding extension still fulfills $\mathcal{E}^{N}(u) \in \Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$. Before we start with the proof we remind the reader of the definition of the $\|\cdot\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}$ norm

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} & =|u|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}+\|u\|_{L_{*}^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1} \frac{(u(x)-u(y))^{2}}{(x-y)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} y+\int_{0}^{1}\left(\frac{1}{1-x}+\frac{1}{x}\right) u^{2}(x) \mathrm{d} x .
\end{aligned}
$$

All following examples are visualized in a three dimensional perspective, see figure 6.1 . Step 1: In the first step we define

$$
\phi_{1}(x, y):=y \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s) u(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s,
$$

with $a_{1}(s)=6 s(1-s)$, and so

$$
\int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s=1 \quad \text { and } \quad \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s \mathrm{~d} s=-1 \quad \text { and } \quad a(0)=a(1)=0
$$

For the gradient we use integration by part to get

$$
\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}=\int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) u(x-s y) \mathrm{d} s
$$

and

$$
\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}=\int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s u(x+y s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

By that we observe

$$
\left.\phi_{1}\right|_{E_{1}}=0
$$

and

$$
\left.\nabla \phi_{1} \cdot n_{E_{1}}\right|_{E_{1}}=-\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}=-u \underbrace{\int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s}_{=-1} \mathrm{~d} s=u(x)
$$

In figure 6.5 we can observe the first extension $\phi_{1}$ for the example $u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}$. Due to the constant value $\phi_{1}=0$ on the lower edge $E_{1}$ the derivation with respect to $x$ is also zero.


Figure 6.5: Values and partial derivatives of the extension $\phi_{1}$ for $u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}$

Using lemma 6.2 we observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left\|\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \\
& \left\|\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

and due to

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} y^{2}\left(\int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s) u(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s\right)^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \text { c.s. } \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} y^{2} \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s y)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{y^{2}}{1-x} \int_{x}^{1} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s y)^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)},
\end{aligned}
$$

we have

$$
\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} .
$$

Step 2: In the next step we correct the values on the second edge $E_{2}$. For that we use two cubic polynomial blending functions, namely

$$
a(s)=3 s^{2}-2 s^{3} \quad \text { and } \quad b(s)=s^{3}-s^{2}
$$

with the properties

$$
\begin{align*}
a(0) & =a^{\prime}(0)=a^{\prime}(1)=0 \quad \text { and } \quad a(1)=1  \tag{6.2.5}\\
b(0) & =b^{\prime}(0)=b(1)=0 \quad \text { and } \quad b^{\prime}(1)=1 \tag{6.2.6}
\end{align*}
$$

and define

$$
\phi_{2}(x, y)=\phi_{1}(x, y)-a\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \phi_{1}(x, 1-x)-b\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right)(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x) .
$$

The first polynomial $a$ corrects the values, the second one $b$ corrects the derivative on the edge $E_{2}$. Due to the zero values on the lower edge, the extension from the first step $\phi_{1}$ does not change on $E_{1}$. In figure 6.6 we can see $a(s)$ and $b(s)$ on $(0,1)$.


Figure 6.6: $a(s)$ and $b(s)$ on $(0,1)$

On the edges $E_{1}$ and $E_{2}$ we now have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\phi_{2}\right|_{E_{1}} & =\left.\phi_{1}\right|_{E_{1}}-a(0) \phi_{1}(x, 1-x)-b(0)(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x)=0 \\
\left.\phi_{2}\right|_{E_{2}} & =\left.\phi_{1}\right|_{E_{2}}-a(1) \phi_{1}(x, 1-x)-b(1)(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x) \\
& =\phi_{1}(x, 1-x)-\phi_{1}(x, 1-x)=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

In figure 6.7 we can observe the extension $\phi_{2}$ including the first correction for the example $u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}$. Note that the values and partial derivatives on the second edge $E_{2}$ are corrected.


Figure 6.7: Values (lower scale) and partial derivatives (upper scale) of the extension $\phi_{2}$ for $u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}$

Next we calculate the derivations using the chain and the product rule

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(x, y) & =\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}(x, y) \\
& -\frac{\partial}{\partial x}\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) a^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \phi_{1}(x, 1-x) \\
& -a\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}(x, 1-x)-\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x)\right) \\
& -\frac{\partial}{\partial x}\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) b^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x) \\
& -b\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right)\left(\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{1}}{\partial x \partial x}(x, 1-x)-\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{1}}{\partial x \partial y}(x, 1-x)\right) \\
\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(x, y) & =\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, y)-\frac{\partial}{\partial y}\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) a^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \phi_{1}(x, 1-x) \\
& -\frac{\partial}{\partial y}\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) b^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right)(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x)
\end{aligned}
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

and observe

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{1}} & =\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{1}}-\frac{a^{\prime}(0)}{1-x} \phi_{1}(x, 1-x) \\
& -\frac{b^{\prime}(0)}{1-x}(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x) \\
& =\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{1}}=u(x)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\left.\nabla \phi_{2} \cdot n_{E_{1}}\right|_{E_{1}}=u(x)$, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{2}} & =\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{2}}-\frac{a(1)}{1-x} \phi_{1}(x, 1-x) \\
& -\frac{b^{\prime}(1)}{1-x}(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x) \\
& =\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x)-\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x)=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Due to the constant value of $\phi_{2}=0$ on the edge $E_{2}$ we have

$$
\left.\nabla \phi_{2} \cdot \tau_{E_{2}}\right|_{E_{2}}=0 \Rightarrow-\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}\right|_{E_{2}}=\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{2}}=0
$$

and so $\left.\nabla \phi_{2} \cdot n_{E_{2}}\right|_{E_{2}}=0$. It remains to show the $H^{2}$ estimation. For the first term of $\phi_{2}$ we already showed the estimation in the first step. For the rest we split $\phi_{2}$ into

$$
\psi:=a\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \phi_{1}(x, 1-x) \quad \text { and } \quad \xi:=b\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right)(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x) .
$$

We first show the estimation for $\psi$

$$
\psi(x, y)=\frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}(3(1-x)-2 y) \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x)) a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

For all estimations we use the Cauchy Schwarz inequality, Fubini's theorem and that $\frac{y}{1-x} \leq 1$ on $\hat{T}$. By that we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|\psi\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \psi^{2} \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \xlongequal{\text { c.s. }} \\
& \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x}(3(1-x)-2 y)^{2} \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x))^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x}(3(1-x)-2 y)^{2} \frac{1}{1-x} \int_{x}^{1} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{x}^{1} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We continue with the first order derivatives.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y} & =6 \frac{y}{1-x}\left(1-\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x)) a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x} & =6 \frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x)) a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(3-2 \frac{y}{1-x}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\left(\phi_{1}(x, 1-x)\right) . \\
& =6 \frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x)) a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(3-2 \frac{y}{1-x}\right) \int_{0}^{1}\left(a_{1}^{\prime}(s)-a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s\right) u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

For the $y$-derivation we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\gtrless} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u^{2}(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{1}{1-x} \int_{x}^{1} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \int_{x}^{1} \frac{u(t)^{2}}{1-t} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{L_{*}^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Due to the structure of the $x$-derivation we bound the norm similar to the $y$-derivation, to get

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} .
$$

It remains the estimation for the second order derivatives.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\frac{\partial^{2} \psi}{\partial y \partial y}=6 \frac{1}{1-x}\left(1-\frac{2 y}{1-x}\right) \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x)) a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
\frac{\partial^{2} \psi}{\partial y \partial x}=\left(12 \frac{y}{1-x}-18 \frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\right)(1-x) \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x)) a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
+6 \frac{y}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \int_{0}^{1}\left(a_{1}^{\prime}(s)-a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s\right) u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s
\end{gathered}
$$

$6 H^{2}$-extension

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial^{2} \psi}{\partial x \partial x} & =\left(18 \frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}-24 \frac{y^{3}}{(1-x)^{3}}\right)(1-x) \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x)) a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +6 \frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{3}}\left(1-\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \int_{0}^{1}\left(a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s-a_{1}^{\prime}(s)\right) u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(3-2 \frac{y}{1-x}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial x}\left(\int_{0}^{1}\left(a_{1}^{\prime}(s)-a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s\right) u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s\right) \\
& =\left(18 \frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}-24 \frac{y^{3}}{(1-x)^{3}}\right)(1-x) \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x)) a_{1}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +6 \frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{3}}\left(1-\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \int_{0}^{1}\left(a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s-a_{1}^{\prime}(s)\right) u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(3-2 \frac{y}{1-x}\right) \frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1}\left(36 s^{2}-60 s+18\right) u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(3-2 \frac{y}{1-x}\right) \frac{6}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u(x)-u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

We start with the second derivative with respect to $y$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \psi}{\partial y \partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} & \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{1-x} \frac{1}{(1-x)^{2}} \int_{0}^{1} u(x+s(1-x))^{2} \mathrm{~d} s \mathrm{~d} y \mathrm{~d} x \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{(1-x)^{2}} \int_{x}^{1} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \mathrm{~d} x \\
& \iint_{0 \leq x \leq 1} \frac{u(t)^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}} \mathrm{~d}(x, t) \stackrel{\text { Fub. }}{=} \iint_{\substack{0 \leq t \leq 1 \\
x \leq t}} \frac{u(t)^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}} \mathrm{~d}(x, t) \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{t} \frac{1}{(1-x)^{2}} \mathrm{~d} x u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \preccurlyeq \int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{1-t} u(t)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The first term of the mixed derivation can be estimated as $\|\psi\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}$ and the second term as $\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \psi}{\partial y \partial y}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}$, so we also get

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \psi}{\partial y \partial x}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2}
$$

It remains the second order derivation of $x$. Again the first three terms can be estimated similar to before. It remains the last term

$$
-\frac{y^{2}}{(1-x)^{2}}\left(3-2 \frac{y}{1-x}\right) \frac{6}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1} u(x)-u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s
$$

For this we refer to the estimation of $\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}}{\partial x \partial x}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}$ in the proof of theorem 6.3 to bound the $L^{2}$ norm with $|u|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}$. Altogether we have

$$
\left\|\frac{\partial^{2} \psi}{\partial x \partial x}\right\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}^{2}
$$

and so

$$
\|\psi\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} .
$$

The estimations for $\xi$ can be done in the same way by using the introduced techniques, and thus we get

$$
\|\psi\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \quad \text { and } \quad\left\|\phi_{2}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} .
$$

Step 3: For the last step we define

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{E}^{N}(u)(x, y)=\phi_{3}(x, y) & :=\phi_{2}(x, y)-a\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right) \phi_{2}(0, x+y) \\
& -b\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)(x+y) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, x+y) \\
& +b\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)(x+y) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, x+y),
\end{aligned}
$$

and have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\phi_{3}\right|_{E_{1}} & =\left.\phi_{2}\right|_{E_{1}}=0 \\
\left.\phi_{3}\right|_{E_{2}} & =\left.\phi_{2}\right|_{E_{2}}-a(y) \underbrace{\phi_{2}(0,1)}_{=0} \\
& -b(1-x) \underbrace{\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0,1)}_{=0}+b(1-x) \underbrace{\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0,1)}_{=0}=0 \\
\left.\phi_{3}\right|_{E_{3}} & =\left.\phi_{2}\right|_{E_{3}}-a(1) \phi_{2}(0, y)= \\
& =\phi_{2}(0, y)-\phi_{2}(0, y)=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

In figure 6.8 we can observe the final extension $\phi_{3}$ including the first and the second correction for the example $u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}$.


Figure 6.8: Values (lower scale) and partial derivatives (upper scale) of the resulting extension $\phi_{3}$ for $u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}$
$6 H^{2}$-extension

The first order derivations are given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial \phi_{3}}{\partial x}(x, y) & =\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(x, y) \\
& -\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} a^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right) \phi_{2}(0, x+y) \\
& -a\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, x+y) \\
& -\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} b^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)(x+y) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, x+y) \\
& -b\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, x+y)+(x+y) \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}}{\partial x \partial y}(0, x+y)\right) \\
& +\frac{y}{(x+y)^{2}} b^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)(x+y) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, x+y) \\
& +b\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, x+y)+(x+y) \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}}{\partial y \partial y}(0, x+y)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial \phi_{3}}{\partial y}(x, y) & =\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(x, y) \\
& -\frac{x}{(x+y)^{2}} a^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right) \phi_{2}(0, x+y) \\
& -a\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, x+y) \\
& -\frac{x}{(x+y)^{2}} b^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)(x+y) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, x+y) \\
& -b\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, x+y)+(x+y) \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}}{\partial x \partial y}(0, x+y)\right) \\
& +\frac{x}{(x+y)^{2}} b^{\prime}\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)(x+y) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, x+y) \\
& +b\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, x+y)+(x+y) \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}}{\partial y \partial y}(0, x+y)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

On the edges we observe

$$
\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{3}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{1}}=\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{1}}=\left.u(x) \Rightarrow \nabla \phi_{2} \cdot n_{E_{1}}\right|_{E_{1}}=u(x),
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{3}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{2}} & =\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{2}}-x a^{\prime}(1-x) \phi_{2}(0,1)-a(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0,1) \\
& -x b^{\prime}(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0,1) \\
& -b(1-x)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0,1)+\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}}{\partial x \partial y}(0,1)\right) \\
& +x b^{\prime}(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0,1) \\
& +b(1-x)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0,1)+\frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}}{\partial y \partial y}(0,1)\right) \\
& =\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}\right|_{E_{2}}=0
\end{aligned}
$$

so again similar to $\phi_{2}$ it follows $\left.\nabla \phi_{2} \cdot n_{E_{2}}\right|_{E_{2}}=0$. Finally on the last edge we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{3}}{\partial x}\right|_{E_{3}} & =\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}\right|_{E_{3}}-\frac{1}{y} a^{\prime}(1) \phi_{2}(0, y)-a(1) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, y) \\
& -\frac{1}{y} b^{\prime}(1) y \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, y)-b(1)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, y)+y \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}}{\partial x \partial y}(0, y)\right) \\
& +\frac{1}{y} b^{\prime}(1) y \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, y)+b(1)\left(\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, y)+y \frac{\partial^{2} \phi_{2}}{\partial y \partial y}(0, y)\right) \\
& =\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, y)-\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, y)-\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, y)+\frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, y)=0,
\end{aligned}
$$

and so also $\left.\nabla \phi_{2} \cdot n_{E_{2}}\right|_{E_{3}}=\left.\frac{\partial \phi_{3}}{\partial x}\right|_{E_{3}}=0$. The $H^{2}$ estimation for $\phi_{3}$ is analogue as the estimation for $\phi_{2}$ so we have

$$
\left\|\phi_{3}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} .
$$

It remains to show that the extension $\mathcal{E}^{N}(u)$ belongs to $\Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$. Due to the definition by integrals of $u$ we raise the polynomial order by one, but by using the blending coefficients $a(y /(1-x)), b(y /(1-x)), a(y /(y+x))$ and $b(y /(y+x))$ the result may not be a polynomial anymore. To see that this is still fulfilled, we use that the given polynomial $u$ has a zero of order two in the vertices, and so there exist polynomials $v, w \in \Pi^{k-2}(E)$ so that $u$ can be written as

$$
u(x)=(1-x)^{2} v(x) \quad \text { and } \quad u(x)=x^{2} w(x) .
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

For $\phi_{2}$ we observe

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{2}(x, y) & =\phi_{1}(x, y)-a\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right) \phi_{1}(x, 1-x)-b\left(\frac{y}{1-x}\right)(1-x) \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x, 1-x) \\
& =y \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s) u(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\frac{3 y^{2}(1-x)-2 y^{3}}{(1-x)^{3}}(1-x) \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s) u(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\frac{y^{3}-y^{2}(1-x)}{(1-x)^{3}}(1-x) \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s u(x+(1-x) s) \mathrm{d} s .
\end{aligned}
$$

And as

$$
\begin{aligned}
u(x+s(1-x)) & =(1-x-s(1-x))^{2} v(x+s(1-x)) \\
& =((1-x)(1-s))^{2} v(x+s(1-x)) \\
& =(1-x)^{2}(1-s)^{2} v(x+s(1-x))
\end{aligned}
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{2}(x, y) & =y \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s) u(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\frac{3 y^{2}(1-x)-2 y^{3}}{(1-x)^{3}}(1-x)^{3} \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s)(1-s)^{2} v(x+s(1-x)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\frac{y^{3}-y^{2}(1-x)}{(1-x)^{3}}(1-x)^{3} \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s(1-s)^{2} v(x+(1-x) s) \mathrm{d} s,
\end{aligned}
$$

and so $\phi_{2} \in \Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$. Similar for $\phi_{3}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{3}(x, y) & =\phi_{2}(x, y)-a\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right) \phi_{2}(0, x+y) \\
& -b\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)(x+y) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial x}(0, x+y) \\
& +b\left(\frac{y}{x+y}\right)(x+y) \frac{\partial \phi_{2}}{\partial y}(0, x+y) \\
& =\phi_{2}(x, y) \\
& -\frac{3 y^{2}(x+y)-2 y^{3}}{(x+y)^{3}}(x+y) \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s) u(s(x+y)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\frac{y^{3}-y^{2}(x+y)}{(x+y)^{3}}(x+y) \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) u(s(x+y)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y^{3}-y^{2}(x+y)}{(x+y)^{3}}(x+y) \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s u(s(x+y)) \mathrm{d} s
\end{aligned}
$$

and together with

$$
u(s(x+y))=s^{2}(x+y)^{2} w(s(x+y))
$$

we see

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{3}(x, y) & =\phi_{2}(x, y) \\
& -\frac{3 y^{2}(x+y)-2 y^{3}}{(x+y)^{3}}(x+y)^{3} \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}(s) s^{2} w(s(x+y)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& -\frac{y^{3}-y^{2}(x+y)}{(x+y)^{3}}(x+y)^{3} \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s^{2} w(s(x+y)) \mathrm{d} s \\
& +\frac{y^{3}-y^{2}(x+y)}{(x+y)^{3}}(x+y)^{3} \int_{0}^{1} a_{1}^{\prime}(s) s^{3} w(s(x+y)) \mathrm{d} s,
\end{aligned}
$$

and so $\mathcal{E}^{N}(u) \in \Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T})$.

### 6.3 Correction theorem

Theorem 6.5. Assume a given function $u \in \Pi^{k}(\partial \hat{T})$ and $u=0$ on $\partial \hat{T} \backslash E_{1}$ where $E_{1}=[0,1]$. Then we have
i. $\left|u^{\prime}(1)\right| \preccurlyeq k^{2}\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}$
ii. There exists a function $e_{k} \in \Pi^{k}(E)$ with $e_{k}^{\prime}(1)=1$ and $e_{k}^{\prime}(0)=e_{k}(0)=$ $e_{k}(1)=0$ so that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\|e_{k}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{2}}  \tag{6.3.1}\\
& \left\|e_{k}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{3}} . \tag{6.3.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Proof. We first show statement $i$. For the ease we show the estimation on $E=(-1,1)$, the theorem follows with a transformation to $E_{1}=(0,1)$. We use a special basis for $\Pi^{k}(E)$, namely integrated Jacobi polynomials (see appendix and [BS06] and [AS65]). We define

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \hat{P}_{n}^{(1,0)}(x):=-\int_{x}^{1} P_{n-1}^{(1,0)}(s) \mathrm{d} s \quad 1 \leq n \leq k \\
& \hat{P}_{0}^{(1,0)}(x):=1,
\end{aligned}
$$

with the properties

$$
\begin{aligned}
\hat{P}_{n}^{(1,0)}(1) & =0 \quad 1 \leq n \leq k \\
\hat{P}_{n}^{(1,0)^{\prime}}(1) & =n \quad 0 \leq n \leq k \\
(2 n+1) P_{n}^{(0,0)} & =(n+1) \hat{P}_{n}^{(1,0)}-n \hat{P}_{n-1}^{(1,0)} \\
P_{m}^{(1,0)} & =\frac{1}{m+1} \sum_{n=0}^{m}(2 n+1) P_{n}^{(0,0)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

We also use integrated Legendre Polynomials

$$
L_{n+1}(x):=-\int_{x}^{1} P_{n}^{(0,0)}(s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

with the representation (using $P_{-1}^{(0,0)}:=-1$ )

$$
(2 n+1) L_{n+1}=P_{n+1}^{(0,0)}-P_{n-1}^{(0,0)} \quad n \geq 1
$$

We are looking now for a function $\tilde{e}$ given by the argument of the minimum of the weighted $H^{1}$ seminorm

$$
\tilde{e}:=\arg \min _{\substack{v \in \Pi^{k} \\ v(1)=0 \\ v^{\prime}(1)=1}} \int_{-1}^{1}(1-x) v^{\prime}(x)^{2} \mathrm{~d} x=\arg \min _{\substack{v \in \Pi^{k} \\ v(1)=0 \\ v^{\prime}(1)=1}}|v|_{H_{\omega}^{1}(E)}^{2},
$$

with the weight $\omega=1-x$. For this we set

$$
v(x):=\sum_{j=0}^{k} \alpha_{j} \hat{P}_{j}^{(1,0)}(x)
$$

with $\alpha_{0}=0$. Note that due to the choice of our basis we have

$$
\int_{-1}^{1}(1-x) \hat{P}_{n}^{(1,0)^{\prime}}(x) \hat{P}_{m}^{(1,0)^{\prime}}(x) \mathrm{d} s=\int_{-1}^{1}(1-x) P_{n-1}^{(1,0)}(x) P_{m-1}^{(1,0)}(x) \mathrm{d} s=\delta_{n, m} \frac{2}{n+1}
$$

and so

$$
\begin{aligned}
|v|_{H_{\omega}^{1}(E)}^{2} & =\sum_{j=1}^{k} \alpha_{j}^{2}\left|\hat{P}_{j}^{(1,0)}\right|_{H_{\omega}^{1}(E)}^{2}=\sum_{j=1}^{k} \alpha_{j}^{2} \frac{2}{j+1} \\
v(1) & =0 \\
v^{\prime}(1) & =\sum_{j=1}^{k} \alpha_{j} j
\end{aligned}
$$

We use the technique of Lagrangian multipliers to find the minimum. We define

$$
L\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{k}, \lambda\right)=\sum_{j=1}^{k} \alpha_{j}^{2} \frac{2}{j+1}+\lambda\left(\sum_{j=1}^{k} \alpha_{j} j-1\right),
$$

and get

$$
\frac{\partial L}{\partial \alpha_{j}}=\frac{4}{1+j} \alpha_{j}+j \lambda \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \Rightarrow \alpha_{j}=-\frac{j(1+j)}{4} \lambda
$$

and

$$
\frac{\partial L}{\partial \lambda}=\sum_{j=1}^{k} \alpha_{j} j-1=\sum_{j=1}^{k}-\frac{j^{2}(1+j)}{4}-1 .
$$

Solving this set of equations leads to

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lambda & =\frac{-48}{k(k+1)(k+2)(3 k+1)} \\
\alpha_{j} & =\frac{-12 j(1+j)}{k(k+1)(k+2)(3 k+1)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using this coefficients we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
|v|_{H_{\omega}^{1}(E)}^{2} & =\sum_{j=1}^{k} \alpha_{j}^{2} \frac{2}{1+j}=\sum_{j=1}^{k} \frac{2}{1+j} \frac{12^{2} j^{2}(1+j)^{2}}{k^{2}(k+1)^{2}(k+2)^{2}(3 k+1)^{2}} \\
& \preccurlyeq \sum_{j=1}^{k} \frac{j^{3}}{k^{2}(k+1)^{2}(k+2)^{2}(3 k+1)^{2}} \preccurlyeq \sum_{j=1}^{k} \frac{j^{3}}{k^{8}} \leq \frac{k^{3}}{k^{8}} \sum_{j=1}^{k} 1=\frac{1}{k^{4}},
\end{aligned}
$$

and so

$$
|v|_{H_{\omega}^{1}(E)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{2}} \Rightarrow|\tilde{e}|_{H_{\omega}^{1}(E)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{2}} .
$$

Next we also bound the $L^{2}$ norm. Due to the properties of the chosen basis functions we can write $v$ also as

$$
\begin{aligned}
v & =\sum_{j=1}^{k}-\alpha_{j} \int_{x}^{1} P_{j-1}^{(1,0)}(s) \mathrm{d} s=\sum_{j=1}^{k}-\alpha_{j} \int_{x}^{1} \frac{1}{j} \sum_{i=1}^{j-1}(2 i+1) P_{i}^{(0,0)}(s) \mathrm{d} s \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{k}-\alpha_{j} \frac{1}{j} \sum_{i=1}^{j-1} \underbrace{\int_{x}^{1}(2 i+1) P_{i}^{(0,0)}(s) \mathrm{d} s}_{=P_{i+1}^{(0,0)}(x)-P_{i-1}^{(0,0)}(x)} \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{k}-\frac{\alpha_{j}}{j}\left(P_{j}^{(0,0)}(x)+P_{j-1}^{(0,0)}(x)-P_{0}^{(0,0)}(x)-P_{-1}^{(0,0)}(x)\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{k}-\frac{\alpha_{j}}{j}\left(P_{j}^{(0,0)}(x)+P_{j-1}^{(0,0)}(x)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Using this representation we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\|v\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2} & =\sum_{j=1}^{k} \alpha_{j}^{2} \frac{1}{j^{2}}\left\|P_{j}^{(0,0)}+P_{j-1}^{(0,0)}\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2} \\
& \preccurlyeq \sum_{j=1}^{k} \frac{j^{4}}{k^{8}} \frac{1}{j^{2}} \underbrace{\left\|P_{j}^{(0,0)}\right\|_{L^{2}(E)}^{2}}_{\frac{2}{2 j+1}} \preccurlyeq \frac{j}{k^{8}} \sum_{j=1}^{k} 1 \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{6}},
\end{aligned}
$$

and so

$$
\|v\|_{L^{2}(E)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{3}} \Rightarrow\|\tilde{e}\|_{L^{2}(E)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{3}} .
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

Due to [BM97] [Page 253] we also have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\tilde{e}\|_{H^{1}(E)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k} . \tag{6.3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Next we use a transformation $F$ from $E=(-1,1)$ to $E_{1}=(0,1)$ and define $e_{k}(x):=$ $\tilde{e}\left(F^{-1}(x)\right) x^{2}$, and observe that $e_{k}(0)=e_{k}(1)=0$ and also

$$
e_{k}^{\prime}(x)=2 \tilde{e}^{\prime}(x) x^{2}+\tilde{e}(x) 2 x \Rightarrow e_{k}^{\prime}(0)=0 \quad \text { and } \quad e_{k}^{\prime}(1)=1 .
$$

The norms can also be bounded by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|e_{k}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)} & \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{3}} \\
\left\|e_{k}\right\|_{H^{1}\left(E_{1}\right)} & \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k} .
\end{aligned}
$$

As $e_{k}$ is zero in the vertices it also belongs to $H_{0}^{1}\left(E_{1}\right)$. Next we use the technique of interpolation spaces (see appendix) namely

$$
H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)=\left[L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right), H_{0}^{1}\left(E_{1}\right)\right] \quad \text { with } \quad\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \leq \sqrt{\|u\|_{L^{2}(E)}\|u\|_{H^{1}(E)}}
$$

and so we have

$$
\left\|e_{k}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \leq \sqrt{\frac{1}{k^{4}}} \leq \frac{1}{k^{2}} .
$$

It remains statement $i$. For this we use an extension of $u$ given by

$$
\phi_{1}(x, y):=\int_{0}^{1} a(s) u(x+s y) \mathrm{d} s \quad \text { with } \quad a(s)=4-6 s .
$$

and so

$$
u^{\prime}(1)=\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}(1,0) .
$$

Note that we have

$$
\int_{0}^{1} a(s) \mathrm{d} s=1 \quad \text { and } \quad \int_{0}^{1} a(s) s \mathrm{~d} s=0,
$$

so together with lemma 6.2 we have

$$
\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} .
$$

Next we use an average operator to define

$$
\bar{u}^{y}(x):=\frac{1}{1-x} \int_{0}^{1-x} \phi_{1}(x, s) \mathrm{d} s=\int_{0}^{1} \phi_{1}(x,(1-x) s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

with

$$
\left|\bar{u}^{y}\right|_{H_{\omega}^{1}\left(E_{1}\right)}=\left\|\bar{u}^{y}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|\phi_{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} .
$$

By the definition of $\tilde{e}$ as the minimum of the $H_{\omega}^{1}$ seminorm it also follows

$$
\left|\left(\bar{u}^{y}\right)^{\prime}(1)\right| \preccurlyeq k^{2}\left|\bar{u}^{y}\right|_{H_{\omega}^{1}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq k^{2}\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} .
$$

And so due to

$$
\left(\bar{u}^{y}\right)^{\prime}(x)=\int_{0}^{1} \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}(x,(1-x) s)-s \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(x,(1-x) s) \mathrm{d} s
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\bar{u}^{y}\right)^{\prime}(1) & =\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}(1,0) \int_{0}^{1} a(s) \mathrm{d} s-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}(1,0) \int_{0}^{1} a(s) s \mathrm{~d} s \\
& =\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}(1,0)=u^{\prime}(1)
\end{aligned}
$$

and so finally

$$
\left|u^{\prime}(1)\right| \preccurlyeq k^{2}\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)}
$$

### 6.4 Proof of the $H^{2}$-continuous extension $\mathcal{E}$

Proof of theorem 6.1. Using the extension of theorem 6.3 we set $\phi_{\tau}=\mathcal{E}^{D}(u)$ and define

$$
u_{c}:=u-\nabla \phi_{\tau} .
$$

Due to the properties of $\mathcal{E}^{D}$ we see that

$$
u_{c} \cdot \tau=u \cdot \tau-\nabla \phi_{\tau} \cdot \tau=0 \text { on } \partial \hat{T} .
$$

Now let $n_{i}$ be the normal vector on the edge $E_{i}$ of the reference triangle, and $u_{i}:=u_{c} \cdot n_{i}$. In the first step we look on the lower edge $E_{1}=[0,1]$. We want to use theorem 6.5 for $u_{1}$, but it is not zero on $\partial \hat{T} \backslash E_{1}$. Therefore we define

$$
u_{s}^{1}:=u_{c} \cdot\left((x, y)-V_{2}\right) \in \Pi^{k+1}(\hat{T}),
$$

where $V_{2}=(0,1)$ is the vertex opposite to $E_{1}$, and observe that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left.u_{s}^{1}\right|_{E_{2}}=\left.u_{c} \cdot\left(x-V_{2}\right)\right|_{E_{2}}=\left.u_{c} \cdot\left(c \tau_{2}\right)\right|_{E_{2}}=0 \\
\left.u_{s}^{1}\right|_{E_{3}}=\left.u_{c} \cdot\left(x-V_{2}\right)\right|_{E_{3}}=\left.u_{c} \cdot\left(c \tau_{3}\right)\right|_{E_{3}}=0,
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\left.u_{s}^{1}\right|_{E_{1}}=\binom{u_{s, x}^{1}}{u_{s, y}^{1}} \cdot\binom{x-0}{y-1}^{T} \stackrel{y=0 \text { on } E_{1}}{=}-u_{c, y}=u_{1},
$$

so

$$
\left.u_{s}^{1}\right|_{\partial \hat{T}} \in \Pi^{k}(\partial \hat{T}) .
$$

## $6 H^{2}$-extension

Due to theorem 6.5 we can find a function $e_{k, 1}$ and a function $e_{k, 0}$ with

$$
\begin{gathered}
e_{k, 1}^{\prime}(1)=1 \quad \text { and } \quad e_{k, 1}^{\prime}(0)=e_{k, 1}(0)=e_{k, 1}(1)=0 \\
e_{k, 0}^{\prime}(0)=1 \quad \text { and } \quad e_{k, 0}^{\prime}(1)=e_{k, 0}(0)=e_{k, 0}(1)=0
\end{gathered}
$$

where $e_{k, 0}$ was defined by mirroring the edge in theorem 6.5. Using this functions we define

$$
\begin{aligned}
u_{1}^{b} & :=\left(\left.u_{s}^{1}\right|_{E_{1}}\right)^{\prime}(1) e_{k, 1}+\left(\left.u_{s}^{1}\right|_{E_{1}}\right)^{\prime}(0) e_{k, 0} \\
u_{1}^{g} & :=\left.u_{1}\right|_{E_{1}}-u_{1}^{b}
\end{aligned}
$$

We observe that $u_{1}^{g}$ has a zero of order two in the vertices and so we can use theorem 6.4 to define $\phi_{n}^{1}:=\mathcal{E}^{N}\left(u_{1}^{g}\right)$. As for $u_{1}$ we proceed analogue for the other edges $E_{2}$ and $E_{3}$ to get $\phi_{n}^{2}:=\mathcal{E}^{N}\left(u_{2}^{g}\right)$ and $\phi_{n}^{3}:=\mathcal{E}^{N}\left(u_{3}^{g}\right)$ and finally

$$
\mathcal{E}(u)=\phi:=\phi_{\tau}+\phi_{n}^{1}+\phi_{n}^{2}+\phi_{n}^{3} .
$$

We observe that on $\partial \hat{T}$

$$
\nabla \phi \cdot \tau=\underbrace{\nabla \phi_{\tau} \cdot \tau}_{=u \cdot \tau}+\nabla \phi_{n}^{1} \cdot \tau+\nabla \phi_{n}^{2} \cdot \tau+\nabla \phi_{n}^{3} \cdot \tau
$$

and as $\phi_{n}^{i}=0$ on $\partial \hat{T}$ the tangential gradient $\nabla \phi_{n}^{i} \cdot \tau=0$, and we get property 6.0.1)

$$
\nabla \phi \cdot \tau=u \cdot \tau
$$

Next we observe that

$$
\|\phi\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\left\|\phi_{\tau}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\left\|\phi_{n}^{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\left\|\phi_{n}^{2}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\left\|\phi_{n}^{3}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} .
$$

For $\phi_{n}^{1}$ we have (see theorem 6.4)

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\phi_{n}^{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} & \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}^{g}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)}=\left\|u_{1}-u_{1}^{b}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)}+\left\|u_{1}^{b}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)} \\
& \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)}+\left|u_{s}^{1^{\prime}}(1)\right|\left\|e_{k, 1}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)}+\left|u_{s}^{1^{\prime}}(0)\right|\left\|e_{k, 0}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)},
\end{aligned}
$$

and as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|u_{s}^{1^{\prime}}(1)\right| \preccurlyeq k^{2}\left\|u_{s}^{1}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)} \\
& \left\|e_{k, 1}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k^{2}},
\end{aligned}
$$

and the similar bounds for $e_{k, 0}$ we get

$$
\left\|\phi_{n}^{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)}+\left\|u_{s}^{1}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)} .
$$

Note that on $E_{1}$ we have $u_{1}=u_{s}^{1}$, and so as $u_{s}^{1}$ is 0 on $\partial \hat{T} \backslash E_{1}$ we can bound the $H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)$ with the $H^{1}(\hat{T})$. To see this assume an arbitrary function $v$ with $v=0$ on $E_{3}$.

Then we can define the value of $v$ on $E_{1}$ as an integral over $L_{y}$ defined as the line from $(0, x)$ to $(x, 0)$

$$
v(x, 0)=\int_{0}^{x}(1,-1)^{\mathrm{T}} \cdot \nabla u(s, x-y) \mathrm{d} s \stackrel{\text { c.s. }}{\preccurlyeq} \sqrt{x} \sqrt{\|\nabla v\|_{L^{2}\left(L_{y}\right)}},
$$

and by that we can bound the weighted $L^{2}$ norm

$$
\int_{0}^{1} \frac{1}{x} v(x, 0)^{2} \preccurlyeq\|\nabla v\|_{L^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}
$$

so

$$
\|v\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq\|\nabla v\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
$$

The same can be done with the edge $E_{2}$. Using this for $u_{s}^{1}$ we get

$$
\left\|\phi_{n}^{1}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{s}^{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{s}^{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq\left\|u_{c}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
$$

Analogue we bound the $H^{2}$ norms for $\phi_{n}^{2}$ and $\phi_{n}^{3}$ and get

$$
\|\phi\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq \underbrace{\left\|\phi_{\tau}\right\|_{H^{2}(\hat{T})}^{2}}_{\preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}}+\left\|u_{c}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}=\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2}+\left\|u-\nabla \phi_{\tau}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2} \preccurlyeq\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}^{2},
$$

so the $H^{2}$ continuity (6.0.3) is shown. For the last inequality (6.0.3) we first observe that on the boundary $\partial \bar{T}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nabla \phi \cdot n & =\nabla \phi_{\tau} \cdot n+\sum_{i} \nabla \phi_{n}^{i} \cdot n=\nabla \phi_{\tau} \cdot n+\sum_{i} u_{i}^{g}=\nabla \phi_{\tau} \cdot n+\underbrace{\sum_{i} u_{i}}_{u_{c} \cdot n}-\sum_{i} u_{i}^{b} \\
& =\nabla \phi_{\tau} \cdot n+u \cdot n-\nabla \phi_{\tau} \cdot n-\sum_{i} u_{i}^{b}=u \cdot n-\sum_{i} u_{i}^{b},
\end{aligned}
$$

using $\left.u_{i}^{b}\right|_{E_{j}}=0$ for $i \neq j$, and so

$$
\|(u-\nabla \phi) \cdot n\|_{L^{2}(\partial \hat{T})} \preccurlyeq \sum_{i}\left\|u_{i}^{b}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{i}\right)} .
$$

Taking a closer look on the first term $u_{1}^{b}$ we see that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|u_{1}^{b}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)} & \preccurlyeq\left|u_{s}^{1^{\prime}}(1)\right|\left\|e_{k, 1}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)}+\left|u_{s}^{1^{\prime}}(0)\right|\left\|e_{k, 0}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{1}\right)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k}\left\|u_{s}^{1}\right\|_{H_{00}^{1 / 2}(E)} \\
& \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k}\left\|u_{s}^{1}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k}\left\|u_{c}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})}=\frac{1}{k}\left\|u-\nabla \phi_{\tau}\right\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k}\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})},
\end{aligned}
$$

and so with the similar estimation for the other two terms we have

$$
\|(u-\nabla \phi) \cdot n\|_{L^{2}(\partial \hat{T})} \preccurlyeq \sum_{i}\left\|u_{i}^{b}\right\|_{L^{2}\left(E_{i}\right)} \preccurlyeq \frac{1}{k}\|u\|_{H^{1}(\hat{T})} .
$$

## 7 Appendix

In this chpater we show some basic definitions and results based on Sch09, BF91, BL76, [SA08] [32] and Ste08]. We restrict the results to the two dimensional case in this thesis.

### 7.1 Transport theorem of Reynold

Theorem 7.1 (Reynold's transport theorem). Let $V(t) \subset \Omega$ be an arbitrary mass fixed volume in the fluid that is transported with the velocity $u$, and let $b \in C^{1}$ be an arbitrary function. With $V=V(0)$ we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{D}{D t} \int_{V} b \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{V} \frac{\partial b}{\partial d} \mathrm{~d} x+\int_{\partial V} b(u \cdot n) \mathrm{d} s . \tag{7.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 7.2 Jacobi Polynomials

Definition 7.2. Let $w=(1-x)^{\alpha}(1-x)^{\beta}$. We define the $n^{\text {th }}$-order Jacobi polynomials $P_{n}^{(\alpha, \beta)}$ by the Rodrigues' Formula as

$$
P_{n}^{(\alpha, \beta)}(x):=\frac{1}{(-2)^{n} n!w(x)} \frac{\mathrm{d}^{n}}{\mathrm{~d} x^{n}}\left(w(x)\left(1-x^{2}\right)^{n}\right) .
$$

Theorem 7.3. The Jacobi polynomials fulfill the orthogonality relation

$$
\int_{-1}^{1} w P_{n}^{(\alpha, \beta)}(x) P_{m}^{(\alpha, \beta)}(x) \mathrm{d} x=\delta_{n, m} \frac{2^{\alpha+\beta+1}}{2 n+\alpha+\beta+1} \frac{(n+\alpha)!(n+\beta)!}{n!(n+\alpha+\beta)!},
$$

and

$$
P_{n}^{(\alpha, \beta)}(1)=\binom{n+\alpha}{n} .
$$

Parameters can be shifted by

$$
(2 n+\alpha+\beta) P_{n}^{(\alpha-1, \beta)}=(n+\alpha+\beta) P_{n}^{(\alpha, \beta)}(x)-(n+\beta) P_{n-1}^{(\alpha, \beta)}(x) .
$$

### 7.3 Sobolev Slobotezki space

Definition 7.4. We define the Sobolev-Slobodečki spaces for $s \in(0,1)$ and $k \in \mathbb{N}$ as

$$
W_{p}^{k+s}(\Omega):=\left\{u \in L^{p}(\Omega):\|u\|_{W_{p}^{k+s}(\Omega)}<\infty\right\}
$$

where

$$
\|u\|_{W_{p}^{k+s}(\Omega)}^{p}:=\|u\|_{W_{p}^{k}(\Omega)}^{p}+\sum_{|\alpha|=k} \int_{\Omega} \int_{\Omega} \frac{\left|D^{\alpha} u(x)-D^{\alpha} u(y)\right|^{p}}{|x-y|^{n+s p}} \mathrm{~d} x \mathrm{~d} y .
$$

### 7.4 Finite Elements

Ciarlet's definition of a finite element:

Definition 7.5 (Finite element). A finite element is a triple $\left(T, V_{T}, \Psi_{T}\right)$, where
i. $T$ is a bounded set
ii. $V_{T}=\left\{\phi_{T}^{1}, \ldots, \phi_{T}^{N_{T}}\right\}$ is a function space on $T$ of finite dimension $N_{T}$
iii. $\Psi_{T}=\left\{\psi_{T}^{1}, \ldots, \psi_{T}^{N_{T}}\right\}$ is a set of linearly independent functionals on $V_{T}$

Definition 7.6 (Triangulation). A regular triangulation $\mathcal{T}=\left\{T_{1}, \ldots, T_{M}\right\}$ of a domain $\Omega$ is the subdivision of a domain $\Omega$ in closed triangles $T_{i}$ such that $\bar{\Omega}=\bigcup T_{i}$ and $T_{i} \cap T_{j}$ is either
i. empty
ii. a common edge of $T_{i}$ and $T_{j}$
iii. or $T_{i}=T_{j}$ in the case of $i=j$.

Definition 7.7 (Linear mapping). We define the linear mapping of the reference triangle $\hat{T}$ to $T \in \mathcal{T}$ by

$$
F_{T}(\hat{x})=a_{T}+B_{T} \hat{x}
$$

with $a_{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$ and $B_{T} \in \mathbb{R}^{2 \times 2}$. For a shape regular triangulation, namely

$$
|T| \succcurlyeq h_{T}^{2} \quad \forall T \in \mathcal{T}
$$

with $h_{T}=\operatorname{diam}(T)$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|B_{T}\right\| & \approx h_{T} \\
\left\|B_{T}^{-1}\right\| & \approx h_{T}^{-1}
\end{aligned}
$$

We further call a triangulation quasi uniform if all elements are essentially of the same size, so there exists one global $h$ such that

$$
h_{T} \approx h \quad \forall T \in \mathcal{T}
$$

Definition 7.8 (Standard nodal interpolator). Let $v \in C^{m}(\bar{T})$. We define the standard nodal interpolator $I_{T}$ as

$$
I_{T} v:=\sum_{i=1}^{N_{T}} \psi_{T}^{i}(v) \phi_{T}^{i} \quad I_{h}^{\Pi^{k}} v=\sum_{T \in \mathcal{T}} I_{T} v
$$

Definition 7.9 (Clement operator). We define $\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}}$ as in Clé75. Assume a given function $u \in L^{2}(\Omega)$. Let $\phi_{i}$ be the basis of $\Pi^{k}(\mathcal{T})$, and let $S_{i}:=\operatorname{supp}\left(\phi_{i}\right)$. We define $q_{i}$ as the $L^{2}$ best approximation of $u$ on $S_{i}$, namely

$$
\left(u-q_{i}, v_{i}\right)_{L^{2}\left(S_{i}\right)}=0 \quad \forall v_{i} \in \Pi^{k}\left(S_{i}\right)
$$

We set

$$
\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}}=\sum_{i} \psi_{i}\left(q_{i}\right) \phi_{i}
$$

where $\psi_{i}$ is the corresponding functional of $\phi_{i}$. Then we have for $u \in H^{m}(\Omega)$

$$
\left\|u-\Pi_{h}^{\mathcal{C}} u\right\|_{H^{n}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq h^{m-n}\|u\|_{H^{m}(\Omega)}
$$

for $m \geq 0, m \geq n, n \leq 1$ and $m \leq k+1$.

Lemma 7.10 (BDM interpolator). The BDM interpolator satisfies

$$
\int_{T} \operatorname{div}\left(I_{h}^{\mathrm{BDM}^{k}} u\right) q \mathrm{~d} x=\int_{T} \operatorname{div} u q \mathrm{~d} x \quad \forall q \in \Pi^{k-1}(T)
$$

Lemma 7.11 (Bramble Hilbert lemma). Let $U$ be some Hilbert space and $L$ : $H^{k}(\Omega) \rightarrow U$ be a continuous linear operator such that $L q=0$ for polynomials $q \in \Pi^{k-1}(\Omega)$. Then we have

$$
\|L v\|_{U} \leq|v|_{H^{k}(\Omega)}
$$

Lemma 7.12. Let $\left(T, V_{T}, \Psi_{T}\right)$ be a finite element such that the element space $V_{T}$ contains polynomials up to order $k$. Then we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\|v-I_{T} v\right\|_{H^{1}(T)} \leq C|v|_{H^{m}(T)} \quad \forall v \in H^{m}(T) \tag{7.4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $m \geq 1$ and $m \leq k+1$.

Theorem 7.13. Assume that
i. the solution of a problem $i$ smooth: $u \in H^{m}(\Omega)$ for $m \geq 2$
ii. all element spaces $V_{T}$ contain polynomials $\Pi^{k}(T)$ for $k \geq 1$
iii. the mesh is quasi uniform.

Then we have

$$
h^{-1}\left\|u-I_{h}^{\Pi^{k}} u\right\|_{L^{2}(T)}+\left\|u-I_{h}^{\Pi^{k}} u\right\|_{H^{1}(T)} \preccurlyeq h^{\min \{m-1, k\}}\|u\|_{H^{m}(\Omega)}
$$

Definition 7.14 (Piola transformation). Let $F_{T}$ be the linear mapping of $T$ and $\hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{P}}} \in\left[L^{2}(\hat{T})\right]^{2}$ a given vector function. Then we define the Piola transformation as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathcal{P}}(x)=\hat{\mathcal{P} \hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{P}}}}(x):=\frac{1}{\operatorname{det} \mathcal{J}} \mathcal{J} \hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{P}}}(\hat{x}), \tag{7.4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{J}$ is the Jacobian of $F_{T}$.

Definition 7.15 (Covariant transformation). Let $F_{T}$ be the linear mapping of $T$ and $\hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{C}}} \in\left[L^{2}(\hat{T})\right]^{2}$ a given vector function. Then we define the covariant transformation as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathcal{C}}(x)=\mathcal{C} \hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{C}}}(x):=\mathcal{J}^{-T} \hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{C}}}(\hat{x}), \tag{7.4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathcal{J}$ is the Jacobian of $F_{T}$.

Lemma 7.16. For $\hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{P}}} \in H(\operatorname{div})(\hat{T})$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{div} \sigma_{\mathcal{P}}=\frac{1}{\operatorname{det} \mathcal{J}} \operatorname{div} \hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{P}}} \tag{7.4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\hat{e}$ be an edge of the reference triangle $\hat{T}$ and $e=F(\hat{e})$ then

$$
\int_{e} \sigma_{\mathcal{P}} \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s=\int_{\hat{e}} \hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{P}}} \cdot n \mathrm{~d} s
$$

Remark 19: Due to the preservation of the normal flow we can construct $H(\operatorname{div})(\Omega)$ conforming approximations.

Lemma 7.17. For $\hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{C}}} \in H(\operatorname{curl})(\hat{T})$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{curl} \sigma_{\mathcal{C}}=\frac{1}{\operatorname{det} \mathcal{J}} \operatorname{curl} \hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{C}}} \tag{7.4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\hat{e}$ be an edge of the reference triangle $\hat{T}$ and $e=F(\hat{e})$ then

$$
\int_{e} \sigma_{\mathcal{C}} \cdot \tau \mathrm{d} s=\int_{\hat{e}} \hat{\sigma_{\mathcal{C}}} \cdot \tau \mathrm{d} s
$$

Theorem 7.18 (Poincare inequality). Assume a bounded domain $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ and let $\Gamma_{D} \subset \partial \Omega$ be of positive measure $\left|\Gamma_{D}\right|$. Let $V_{D}=\left\{v \in H^{1}(\Omega): \operatorname{tr}_{\Gamma_{D}} v=0\right\}$. Then

$$
\|v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \preccurlyeq\|\nabla v\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)} \quad \forall v \in V_{D}
$$

where $\operatorname{tr}$ is the trace operator $\operatorname{tr}: H^{1}(\Omega) \rightarrow L^{2}(\partial \Omega)$.

### 7.5 Interpolation spaces

Definition 7.19. Let $V_{1} \subset V_{0}$ be Banach spaces with a dense and continuous embedding and define the $K$-functional by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& K: \mathbb{R}^{+} \times V_{0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \\
& (t, u) \mapsto K(t, u):=\inf _{\substack{u_{0} \in V_{0}, u_{1} \in V_{1} \\
u=u_{0}+u_{1}}} \sqrt{\left\|u_{0}\right\|_{V_{0}}^{2}+t^{2}\left\|u_{1}\right\|_{V_{1}}^{2}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By that we define for $s \in(0,1)$ the interpolation norm as

$$
\|u\|_{s}:=\left(\int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{-2 s}}{t} K(t, u)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t\right)^{1 / 2}
$$

and the interpolation space

$$
V^{s}=\left[V_{0}, V_{1}\right]:=\left\{u \in V_{0}:\|u\|_{s}<\infty\right\}
$$

with

$$
\|u\|_{V_{s}} \leq\|u\|_{V_{0}}^{1-s}\|u\|_{V_{1}}^{s}
$$

Theorem 7.20. Let $\Omega=(0,1)$. Then

$$
H^{1 / 2}(\Omega)=\left[L^{2}(\Omega), H^{1}(\Omega)\right]
$$

and

$$
\|u\|_{H^{1 / 2}(\Omega)}=\left(\int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{t^{2}} K(t, u)^{2} \mathrm{~d} t\right)^{1 / 2}
$$

Theorem 7.21. Let $\Omega=(0,1)$. Then

$$
H_{00}^{1 / 2}(\Omega)=\left[L^{2}(\Omega), H_{0}^{1}(\Omega)\right]
$$

## List of Figures

4.1 Exact solutions of the first example ..... 39
4.2 Convergence rates of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for $\nu=1$ ..... 40
$4.3 \quad H^{1}$ convergence rate for $u$ of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for different41
4.4 Convergence rates of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for $\nu=1$ using$\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ for the right hand side . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 42
$4.5 \quad H^{1}$ convergence rate for $u$ of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for different ..... $\square$
viscosities using $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{V}$ for the right hand side ..... 42
4.6 Convergence rates of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for $\nu=1$ using $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ for the right hand side ..... 43
4.7 $\quad H^{1}$ convergence rate for $u$ of the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element for differentviscosities using $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ for the right hand side43
4.8 Approximated solutions of the second example ..... 44
$4.9\left\|\operatorname{div} u_{h}\right\|_{L^{2}(\Omega)}$ for the $P_{2}-P_{1}$ Taylor-Hood element ..... 45
4.10 Absolute value $u_{h}$ of the approximation of the Hagen-Poiseuille flow at ..... ,
$t=0.5 s$. The upper picture is with the reconstruction $\mathcal{R}_{h}^{T}$ and the lower without ..... 46
4.11 Approximated solutions of the fourth example with the standard Taylor- ..... $\square$
Hood element ..... 48
4.12 Approximated solutions of the fourth example using the reconstruction operator on the surface tension ..... 48
4.13 Pressure of the fourth example from $(-1,0)$ to $(1,0)$ for the Taylor-Hoodelement with and without using the reconstruction operator on the surfacetension.49
4.14 Error convergence of $p_{h}$ and $u_{h}$ for the two phase bubble flow without the reconstruction of the surface tension ..... 49
4.15 Error convergence of $u_{h}$ for the two phase bubble flow with reconstructionof the surface tension50
4.16 Error convergence of $p_{h}$ for the two phase bubble flow with reconstructionof the surface tension50
5.1 Pressure $p$, absolute value $\left|\mathcal{Z}_{a}\right|$ and the velocity field $\mathcal{Z}_{a}$. The upper scale is for the pressure, the lower for $\left|\mathcal{Z}_{a}\right|$ ..... 54
5.2 Result after the correction $u=u_{1}+\operatorname{curl} \phi$ ..... 55
5.3 Absolute value of the velocity $\left|u_{h}\right|$ and pressure $p$ of a laminar flow around ..... 62
5.4 Drag and lift coefficient for a laminar flow around a cylinder ..... 62
6.1 Three dimensional perspective of the reference element $\hat{T}$ ..... 66
6.2 Extension $\phi_{1}, \frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial x}$ and $\frac{\partial \phi_{1}}{\partial y}$ for $u_{\tau}=6 x(1-x)-1$. . . . . . . . . . . . . 67 6.3 Values and partial derivatives of the correction $\phi_{2}^{\text {corr }}$ and the extension
$\phi_{2}$ for $\left.u_{2, \tau}=6 x(1-x)-1\right]$. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 69
6.4 Values and partial derivatives of the correction $\phi_{3}^{\text {corr }, 2}$ and the extension

6.5 Values and partial derivatives of the extension $\phi_{1}$ for $u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}$. . 81
$6.6 \quad a(s)$ and $b(s)$ on $(0,1)]$. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 82
6.7 Values (lower scale) and partial derivatives (upper scale) of the extension $\phi_{2}$ for $\left.u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}\right]$. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 83
6.8 Values (lower scale) and partial derivatives (upper scale) of the resulting extension $\phi_{3}$ for $u=10 x^{2}(1-x)^{2}$. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 87

## Bibliography

[Arn82] D. N. Arnold. An interior finite element method with discontinuous elements. SIAM Journal on Numerical Analysis, 19, 1982.
[ARS97] U. M. Ascher, S. J. Ruuth, and R. J. Spiteri. Implicit-explicit runge-kutta methods for time-dependent partial differential equations. Applied Numerical Mathematics, 25, 1997.
[AS65] M. Abramowitz and I. Stegun. Handbook of Mathematical Functions. Dover Publications, 1965.
[BF91] F. Brezzi and M. Fortin. Mixed and Hybrid Finite Element Methods. Springer, New York, 1991.
[BL76] J. Bergh and J. Lofstrom. Interpolation Spaces. Springer, 1976.
[BM97] C. Bernardi and Y. Maday. Spectral methods. In Techniques of Scientific Computing (Part 2), volume 5 of Handbook of Numerical Analysis, pages 209 - 485. Elsevier, 1997.
[Bra00] D. Braess. Finite Elemente. Springer, New York, 2000.
[Bra15] S. Braun. Strömungslehre für Technische Physik. Institut für Strömungsmechanik und Wärmeäubertragung, Techniacal University Vienna, 2015.
[BS06] S. Beuchler and J. Schöberl. New shape functions for triangular p-fem using integrated jacobi polynomials. Numer. Math., 103(3):339-366, May 2006.
[CKS05] B. Cockburn, t G. Kanscha, and D. Schoötzau. A locally conservative ldg method for the incompressible navier-stokes equations. mathematics of Computation, 74, 2005.
[Clé75] Ph. Clément. Approximation by finite element functions using local regularization. ESAIM: Mathematical Modelling and Numerical Analysis - Modélisation Mathématique et Analyse Numérique, 9(R2):77-84, 1975.
[CM08] M. Costabel and A. McIntosh. On Bogovskiŭ and regularized Poincaré integral operators for de Rham complexes on Lipschitz domains. ArXiv e-prints, August 2008.
[GR86] V. Girault and P.-A. Raviart. Finite Elment Methods for Navier-Stokes Equations. Springer, 1986.

## Bibliography

[HT73] P. Hood and C. Taylor. A numerical solution of the Navier-Stokes equations using the finite element technique, volume 1. Computers and Fluids, 1973.
[J.14] Schöberl J. C++11 implementation of finite elements in ngsolve. Institute for Analysis and Scientific Computing, Vienna University of Technology, 2014.
[KO76] R.B Kellogg and J.E Osborn. A regularity result for the stokes problem in a convex polygon. Journal of Functional Analysis, 21(4):397-431, 1976.
[Leh10] C. Lehrenfeld. Hybrid discontinuous Galerkin methods for solving incompressible flow problems. Rheinisch Westfalischen Technischen Hochschule Aachen, 2010.
[Lin13] A. Linke. On the role of the helmholtz decomposition in mixed methods for incompressible flows and a new variational crime. Computer Methods in Applied Mechanics and Engineering, 1268, 2013.
[LS15] C. Lehrenfeld and J. Schöberl. High order exactly divergence-free hybrid discontinuous galerkin methods for unsteady incompressible flows. International Journal for Numerical Methods in Engineering, TU Wien, ASC-preprint(27), 2015.
[Neč67] J. Nečas. Les méthodes directes en théorie des équations elliptiques. Prague, Academia, 1967.
[Osw93] P. Oswald. On a bpx preconditioner for p1 elements. Computing, 51:125-133, 1993.
[SA08] J. H. Spurk and N. Aksel. Fluid Mechanics. Springer, 2008.
[Sch97] J. Schöberl. Netgen an advancing front 2d/3d-mesh generator based on abstract rules. Computing and Visualization in Science, 1(1):41-52, 1997.
[Sch09] J. Schöberl. Numerical Methods for Partial Differential Equations. Institute of Analysis and Scientific Computing, Technical University of Vienna, 2009.
[SS14] D. Surek and S. Stempin. Technische Strömungsmechanik. Springer, 2014.
[ST96] M. Schäfer and S. Turek. Benchmark computations of laminar flow around a cylinder. Flow simulation with high-performance computers II, 1996.
[Ste08] O. Steinbach. Numerical approximation methods for elliptic boundary value problems: finite and boundary elements. Springer, 2008.
[WH03] T. Warburton and J.S. Hesthaven. On the constants in hp-finite element trace inverse inequalities. Computer Methods in Applied Mechanics and Engineering, 192(25):2765-2773, 2003.

